



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

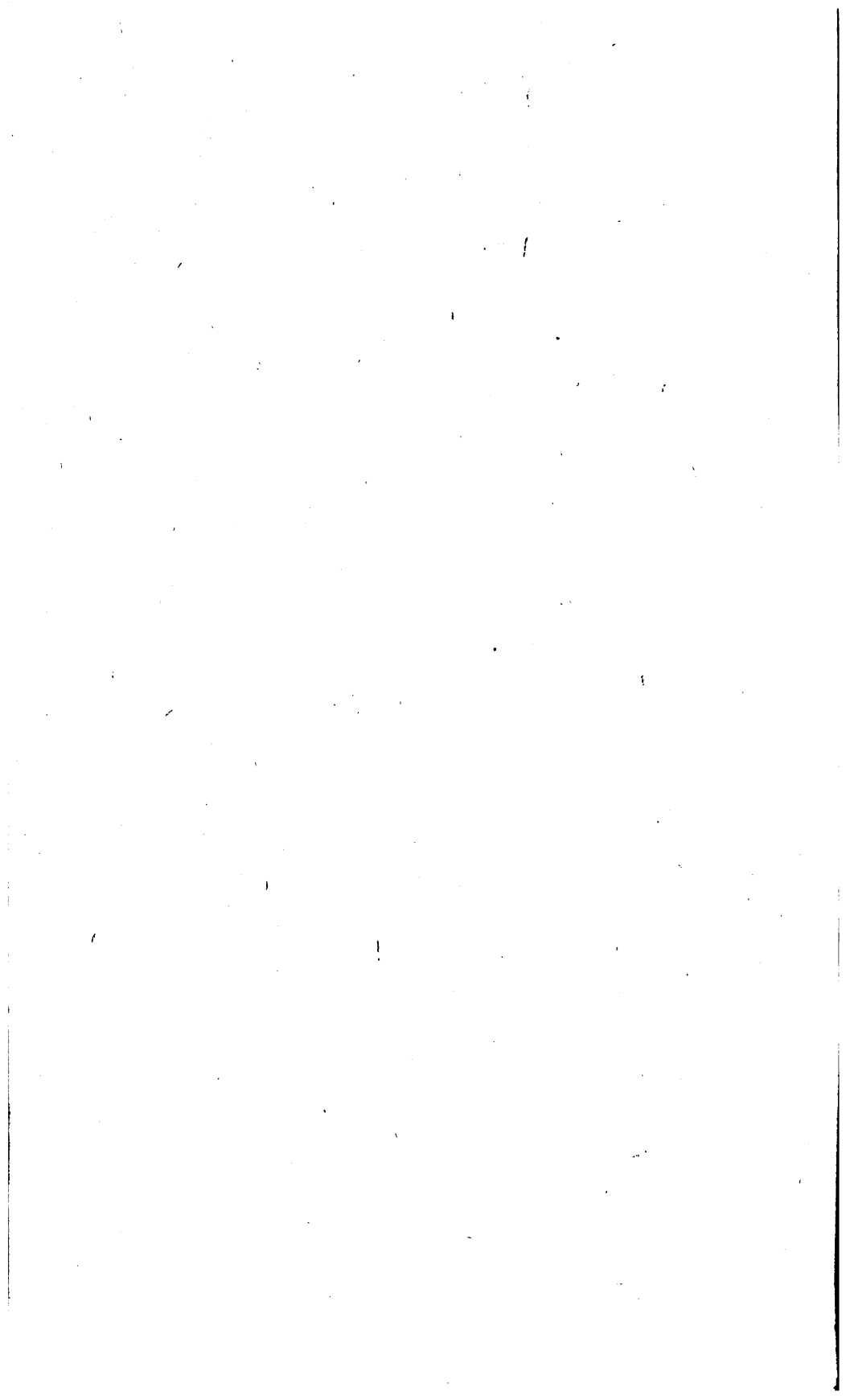
- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>









Pali Text Society.

THE
MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY
ROBERT CHALMERS
C.B.

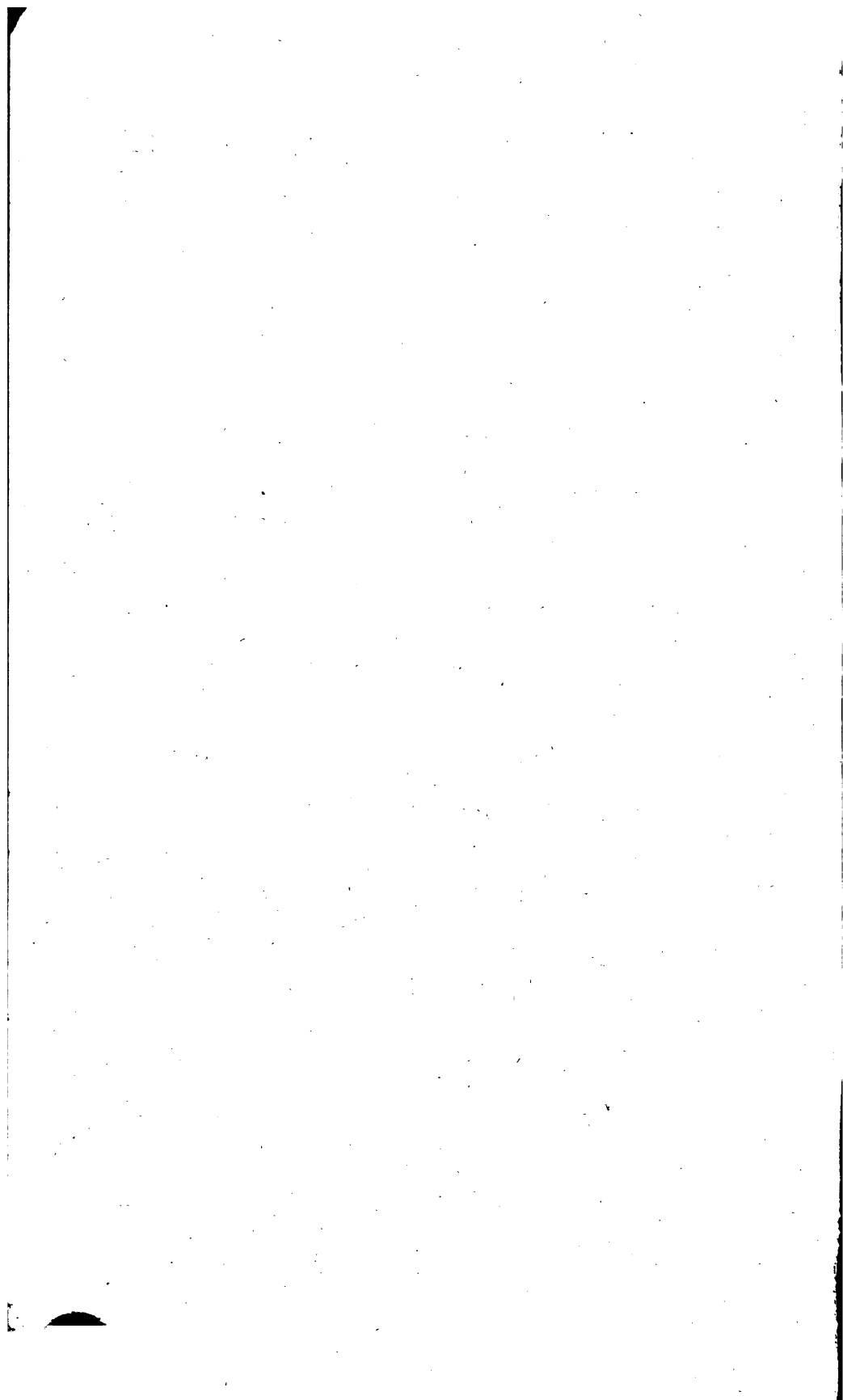
VOL. III. PART III. (CONCLUSION.)

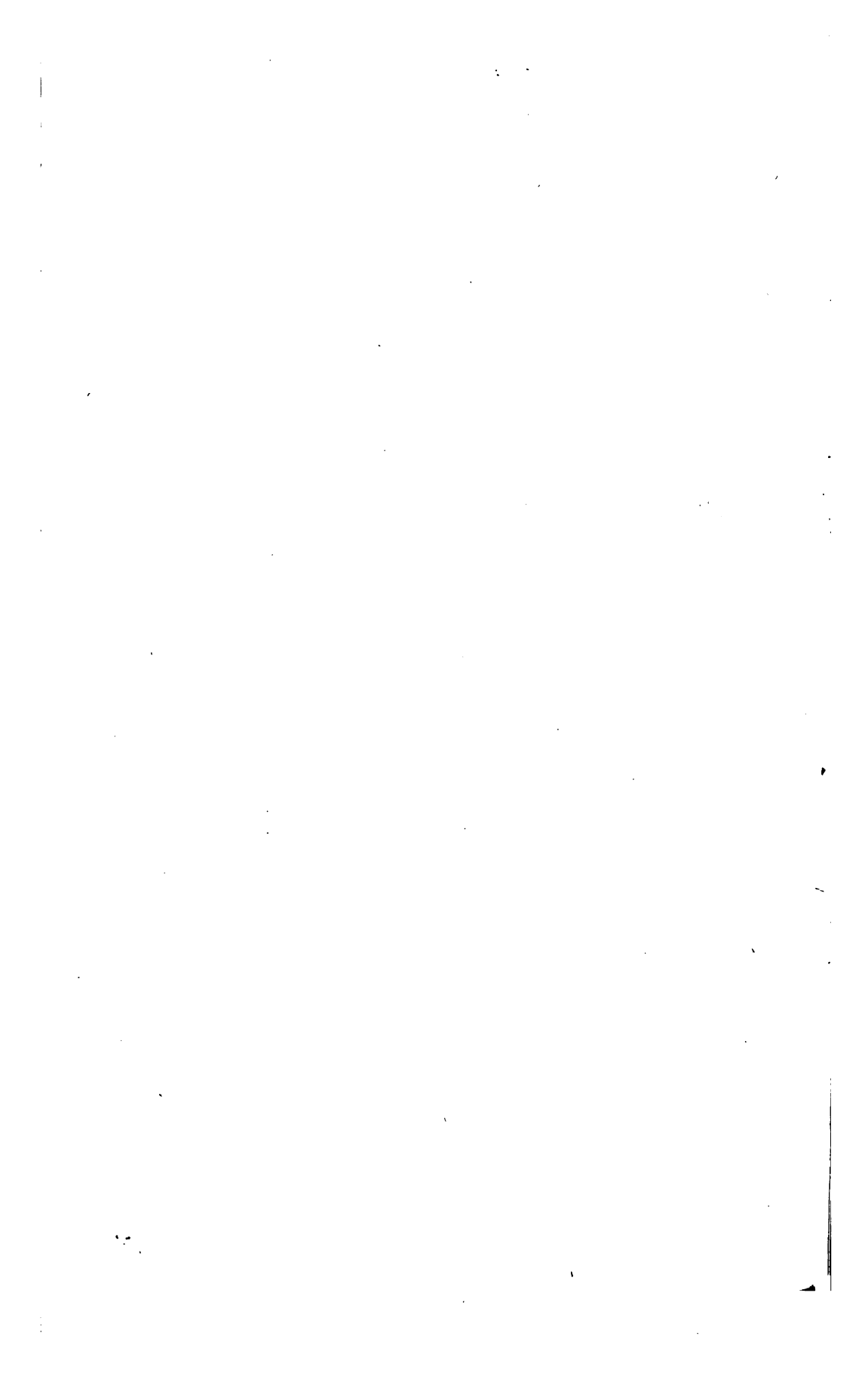
WITH INDICES TO THE THREE VOLUMES
BY
MABEL BODE, Ph.D.

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1902.







PK4541
P4
v. 51

idaṃ nissāya idaṃ pajahathāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā na sussūyanti,¹ na sotaṃ odahanti, na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamāṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamāno satthā gaṇam anusāsituṃ arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti anukampako hitesī anukampaṃ upādāya : Idaṃ vo hitāya idaṃ vo sukhāyāti. Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūyanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī, vokkamma ca satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Ekacce sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti na ca attamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti na ca anattamanataṃ paṭisaṃvedeti ; attamanataṃ ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ² abhinivajjetvā so³ upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, satthā sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ deseti . . . sukhāyāti. Tassa sāvakā sussūyanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpentī na ca vokkamma satthu sāsanaṃ vattanti. Tatra, bhikkhave, Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti attamanataṃ ca paṭisaṃvedeti anavassuto ca viharati sato sampajāno. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ satipaṭṭhānaṃ yad . . . arahati.

¹ Si (and ? Bu) sussuyanti. ² So Si ; S^r omits these four words and continues : na ca anattamanataṃ ca tad ubhayaṃ.
³ Si omits.

Tayo satipaṭṭhānā yad ariyo sevati yad ariyo sevamano satthā gaṇam anusāsītum arahatīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Hatthidamakena, bhikkhave, hatthidammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ dhāvati,—puratthimaṃ vā pacchimaṃ vā uttaraṃ vā dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Assadamakena, bhikkhave, assadammo sārīto ekaṃ yeva disaṃ . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Godamakena, bhikkhave, godammo sārīto . . . dakkhiṇaṃ vā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. Rūpī rūpāni passati; ayaṃ paṭhamā disā. Ajjhataṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati; ayaṃ dutiyā disā. Subhan t' eva adhimutto hoti; ayaṃ tatiyā disā. Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā: Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ catutthā disā. Sabbaso ākāsaṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ pañcamī disā. Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma: Na'tthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ chaṭṭhā disā. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ sattamī disā. Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanāṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajjā viharati; ayaṃ aṭṭhamī disā. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena purisadammo sārīto imā aṭṭha disā vidhāvati. So vuccati yoggācariyānaṃ anuttaro purisadammasārathīti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

SALĀYATANAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM SATTAMAM.

138.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: Uddesavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ sunātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijārāmaṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Idaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisivā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho: Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu upaparikkheyya yathā yathā 'ssa upaparikkhato bahiddhā c' assa viññānaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭaṃ ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhitaṃ anupādāya na paritasseyya; bahiddhā, bhikkhave, viññāṇe avikkhitte avisaṭe sati ajjhattaṃ asaṅṭhite, anupādāya aparitassato āyatiṃ jātijārāmaṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti?

Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnaṃ etad ahoṣi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajitum; yannūna mayaṃ yen' āyasmā Mahā-

Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena saddhimṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etad avocuṃ: — Idamṃ kho no, āvuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi: Idamṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavittḥo: Tathā tathā . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, āvuso Kaccāna, amhākaṃ etad ahosi: Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ti.

Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sārattḥiko sārāgavesī sārāpariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkamm' eva mūlaṃ atikamma khandhaṃ sākhāphalāse sārāṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya,—evaṃ-sampadam idaṃ. Āyasmantānaṃ Satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ Bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etam atthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So h', āvuso, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cak-khubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo ahosi yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha; yathā vo Bhagavā byākareyya, tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthāti.

Addhā, 'vuso Kaccāna, Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato. So c' eva pan' etassa kālo yaṃ Bhagavantaṃ yeva etam atthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma; yathā no Bhagavā

byākareyya, tathā nam dhāreyyāma. Api c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Satthu c' eva saṁvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññānaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ, pahoti c' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno imassa Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṁ vibhajitum. Vibhajat' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno agarukarivā ti.

Tena h', āvuso, suṇātha sādhukaṁ manasikarotha bhāsissāmīti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno etad avoca :—

Yaṁ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṁkhittena uddesaṁ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṁ avibhajivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṁ pavīṭṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti,—imassa kho ahaṁ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṁkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṁ avibhattassa evaṁ vitthārena atthaṁ ājānāmi.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṁ hoti rūpanimittasādagathitaṁ rūpanimittasādavinibaddhaṁ¹ rūpanimittasādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññānaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati. Sotena saddaṁ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṁ ghāyivā—pe—jivhāya rasaṁ sāyivā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṁ phusivā—pe—manasā dhammaṁ viññāya dhammanimittānusārī viññānaṁ hoti dhammanimittasādagathitaṁ dhammanimittasādavinibaddhaṁ dhammanimittasādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññānaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.—Evaṁ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṁ vikkhittaṁ visaṭaṇ ti vuccati.

Kathaṁ c', āvuso, bahiddhā viññānaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṇ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā na rūpanimittānusārī viññānaṁ hoti na rūpanimittasādagathitaṁ na rūpanimittasādasaṁyojanasaṁyuttaṁ, bahiddhā viññānaṁ avikkhittaṁ avisaṭaṇ ti

¹ So S^{vy}; Si -bandhaṁ.

vuccati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā—pe—ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā—pe—jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā—pe—kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā—pe—manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na dhammanimittānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na dhammanimittasādāgathitaṃ na dhammanimittassādavinibaddhaṃ na dhammanimittassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṇaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, bahiddhā viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ avisaṭṭaṇaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa vivekaja-pītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti vivekajapītisukhassādāgathitaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādavinibaddhaṃ vivekajapītisukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti samādhijapītisukhassādāgathitaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādavinibaddhaṃ samādhijapītisukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati, sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā acikkhanti:—Upekhako satimā sukhavihārīti, tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa upekhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti upekhāsukhassādāgathitaṃ upekhāsukhassādavinibaddhaṃ upekhāsukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati. Puna ca paraṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti adukkhamasukhassādāgathitaṃ adukkhamasukhassādavinibaddhaṃ adukkhamasukhassādasaṃyojanasaṃyuttaṃ, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ saṅghitaṃ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi —pe— paṭhamajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na vivekajapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na vivekajapītisukhassādagathitañ na vivekajapītisukhassādaviniḅaddhañ na vivekajapītisukhassādasam̐yojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ vūpasamā —pe— dutiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na samādhijapītisukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na samādhijapītisukhassādagathitañ na samādhijapītisukhassādaviniḅaddhañ na samādhijapītisukhassādasam̐yojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā —pe— tatiyajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na upekhāsukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na upekhāsukhassādagathitañ na upekhāsukhassādaviniḅaddhañ na upekhāsukhassādasam̐yojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati. Puna ca parañ, āvuso, bhikkhu, sukhasa ca pahānā —pe— catutthajjhānañ upasampajja viharati. Tassa na adukkhamasukhānusārī viññāṇaṃ hoti na adukkhamasukhassādagathitañ na adukkhamasukhassādaviniḅaddhañ na adukkhamasukhassādasam̐yojanasamyuttañ, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.—Evañ kho, āvuso, ajjhattañ cittañ asaṅghitañ ti vuccati.

Kathañ c', āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, asutavā puthujjano ariyānañ adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānañ adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpañ attato samanupassati rūpavantañ vā attānañ attani vā rūpañ rūpasmiñ vā attānañ. Tassa tañ rūpañ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpañ vipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittañ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. Vedanañ

—pe— saññaṃ —pe— saṅkhāre —pe— viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ attani vā viññāṇaṃ viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca upekhavā ca anupādāya ca paritassati. —Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā paritassanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti? Idh', āvuso, sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānaṃ dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinito sappurisānaṃ dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ na rūpasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ rūpaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa rūpavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na rūpavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso apariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati. Na vedanaṃ—pe—na saññaṃ—pe—na saṅkhāre—pe—na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ na viññāṇasmiṃ vā attānaṃ. Tassa taṃ viññāṇaṃ vipariṇāmati aññathā hoti, tassa viññāṇavipariṇāmaññathābhāvā na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivatti viññāṇaṃ hoti, tassa na viññāṇavipariṇāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, cetaso pariyādānā na c' ev' uttāsavā hoti na ca vighātavā na ca upekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati.—Evaṃ kho, āvuso, anupādā aparitassanā hoti.

Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavīṭṭho : Tathā, tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti, —imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddessa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhaṭṭassa evaṃ vitthārena

attham ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantaṃ yeva upasaṅkamitvā etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo Bhagavā byākaroti, tathā naṃ dhāreyyathāti.

Atha kho te bhikkhu āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimṃsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum : Yaṃ kho no, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti ; tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : Idam kho no, āvuso, Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddeśaṃ uddisitvā . . . vihāraṃ pavitṭho : Tathā tathā, bhikkhave, bhikkhu . . . na hotīti. Ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddeśassa uddiṭṭhassa attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajeyyāti? Tesan no, bhante, amhākaṃ etad ahoṣi : Ayaṃ kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno . . . paṭipuccheyyāmāti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkamimha upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Kaccānaṃ etam attham paṭipucchimha. Tesan no, bhante, āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho vibhatto ti.

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno ; mahāpaṇṇo, bhikkhave, Mahā-Kaccāno. Mañ ce pi tumhe, bhikkhave, etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha, aham pi taṃ evam evaṃ byākareyyaṃ, yathā taṃ Mahā-Kaccānena byākataṃ. Eso c' etassa attho evañ ca naṃ dhārethāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

UDDESAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

139.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvathiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍakassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca : Araṇavibhaṅgaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ ; ete te¹ ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇi nāṇakaraṇi upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyya. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyya. Raho vādaṃ na bhāseyya. Sammukhā na khīṇaṃ² bhaṇe. Ataramāno va bhāseyya, no taramāno. Janapadaniruttiṃ³ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nātidhāveyyāti.—Ayaṃ uddeso araṇavibhaṅgassa.

Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, na ca attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ ti iti paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhiṇo somanassānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto⁴ sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ

¹ So Si ; S^{vy} ete tveva here and infra.

² So S^{vy} Bu ;

Si nātikhīṇaṃ with note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si janapathan^o.

⁴ So Si Bu and S^{vy} eventually ;

S^{vy} savighāto (and avighāto) generally.

ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso saporilāho micchāpaṭipadā. Yo attakilamathānuyogo ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattadukkhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā. Na kāmasukham anuyuñjeyya hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, na c' attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuñjeyya dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattatīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ : sammāditṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ete te ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā . . . samvattatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n' ev' ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Kathanā ca, bhikkhave, ussādanaṃ ca hoti apasādanaṃ ca hoti no ca dhammadesanaṃ? “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā saporilāhā micchāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke apasādeti. “Ye kāmapaṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannaṃ ti” iti vadaṃ itth' eke ussādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasamhitaṃ, sabbe te sa-

dukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke ussādeti. “Yesaṃ kesaṅci bhavaṣaṃyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke apasādeti. “Yesaṃ kesaṅci vibhavaṣaṃyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ itth’ eke ussādeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ussādanā ca hoti apasādanā ca no ca dhammadeśanā. Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, n’ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadeśanā ca? “Ye kāmapaṭiṭṭhāsukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” na evaṃ āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṛiḷāho micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye kāmapaṭiṭṭhāsukkhino somanassānuyogaṃ anuyuttā hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” na evaṃ āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṛiḷāho sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” na evaṃ āha. “Anuyogo ca kho sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṛiḷāho micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Ye attakilamathānuyogaṃ anuyuttā dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sabbe te adukkhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” na evaṃ āha. “Ananuyogo ca kho adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṛiḷāho sammāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesaṃ kesaṅci bhavaṣaṃyojanaṃ appahīnaṃ, sabbe te sadukkhā sa-upaghātā sa-upāyāsā sapaṛiḷāhā micchāpaṭiṭṭhā ti” na

evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane kho appahīne, bhavo appahīno hotīti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. “Yesaṃ kesaṃci bhavasamyojanaṃ pahīnaṃ, sabbe te adukkāhā anupaghātā anupāyāsā aparilāhā sammāpaṭipannā ti” na evam āha. “Bhavasamyojane ca kho pahīne bhavo pahīno hotīti” iti vadaṃ dhammam eva deseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, n’ ev’ ussādanā hoti na apasādanā dhammadesanā ca.

Ussādanaṃ ca jaññā apasādanaṃ ca jaññā ussādanaṃ ca ñatvā apasādanaṃ ca ñatvā n’ ev’ ussādeyya na apasādeyya dhammam eva deseyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhattaṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti kho pan’ etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c’ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañc’ ime, bhikkhave, kāmagaṇā. Katame pañca?—Cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā—pe—ghānaviññeyyā gandhā—pe—, jivhāviññeyyā rasā—pe—, kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmagaṇā. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime pañca kāmagaṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhasomanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccati kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ¹ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ. Na āsevitabbaṃ na bhāvetabbaṃ na bahulikātabbaṃ bhāyitabbaṃ² etassa sukhasāti vadāmi. Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ —pe—tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ sambodhisukhaṃ. Āsevitabbaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ na bhāyitabbaṃ etassa sukhasāti

¹ Si mīhasukhaṃ, following puth.

² S^k na bhāsītābbaṃ.

vadāmi. Sukhavinicchayaṃ jaññā sukhavinicchayaṃ ñatvā ajjhataṃ sukham anuyuñjeyyāti iti yaṃ tāṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā rahovādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā rahovādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa rahovādassa vacanāya. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, sasakkaṃ taṃ sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ na bhāseyya ; yaṃ pi jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anattasaṃhitaṃ, tassa pi sikkheyya avacanāya ; yaṃ ca kho jaññā sammukhā khīṇavādaṃ bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ, tatra kālaññū assa tassa sammukhā khīṇavādassa vacanāya. Rahovādaṃ na bhāseyya ; sammukhā na khīṇaṃ bhaṇe ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Ataramāno va bhāseyya no taramāno ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Tatra, bhikkhave, taramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi kilamati cittaṃ pi upahaññati¹ saro pi upahaññati kaṇṭho pi āturīyati, avissaṭṭham pi hoti aviññeyyaṃ taramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Tatra, bhikkhave, ataramānassa bhāsato kāyo pi na kilamati cittaṃ pi na upahaññati saro pi na upahaññati kaṇṭho pi na āturīyati, vissaṭṭham pi hoti viññeyyaṃ ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ. Ataramāno va bhāseyya na taramāno ti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññaṃ nāti-dhāveyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Kathaṃ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro ? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu Pātīti sañjānanti,

¹ So Si ; S^{ky} Bu ūhaññati, followed by saro pi upah°.

Pattan ti sañjānanti, Vitthan¹ ti sañjānanti, Sarāvan ti sañjānanti, Dhāropan² ti sañjānanti, Poṇan ti sañjānanti,³ Pisilan⁴ ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti, tathā tathā thāmasā parāmassa abhinivissa voharati: Idam eva saccaṃ mogham aññan ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca atisāro. Kathañ ca, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro? Idha, bhikkhave, tad ev' ekaccesu janapadesu pātī ti sañjānanti, pattan ti sañjānanti, vitthan ti sañjānanti, sarāvan ti sañjānanti, dhāropan ti sañjānanti, poṇan ti sañjānanti, pisilan ti sañjānanti. Iti yathā yathā naṃ tesu tesu janapadesu sañjānanti: Idam kira 'me āyasmanto sandhāya vohārantīti, tathā tathā voharati aparāmasaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso hoti samaññāya ca anatisāro. Janapadaniruttiṃ nābhiniveseyya, samaññāṃ nātidhāveyyāti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhino somanasānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjano anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo kāmapaṭṭisandhisukhino somanassānuyogaṃ ananuyogo hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṇiḷāho micchāpaṭṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo attakilamathānuyogaṃ ananuyogo dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso sapaṇiḷāho sammāpaṭṭi-

¹ Si piṭṭhan, noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si harosan,—noting that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

³ Si here adds hanan ti sañjānanti, with note that Sinhalese MSS. omit this clause.

⁴ S^{ky}; here silan, but pisilan infra; Si pipilan ti with note that Sinhalese reading is pisilan.

padā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ ussādanā ca apasādanā ca no ca dhammadesanā, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā esa dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yā 'yaṃ n' ev' ussādanā na apasādanā dhammadesanā vā,¹ adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ kāmasukhaṃ mīhasukhaṃ puthujjanasukhaṃ anariyasukhaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo.² Tatra, bhikkhave, yaṃ idaṃ nekkhammasukhaṃ pavivekasukhaṃ upasamasukhaṃ, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhamma araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ rahovādo bhūto taccho atthasaṃhito, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo abhūto ataccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto sa-upāyāso sapaṭilāho micchāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā khīṇavādo bhūto taccho anatthasaṃhito, sadukkho . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yo pāyaṃ sammukhā

¹ So Si; S* ca, omitting dhammadesanā.

² Si omits the

whole of this sentence from Tatra.

khīnavādo bhūto taccho atthasamhito, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam taramānassa bhāsitaṃ, sadukkho eso dhammo . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yam idam ataramānassa bhāsitaṃ, adukkho . . . sammāpaṭipadā . . . araṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca abhiniveso samaññāya ca atisāro, sadukkho eso dhammo sa-upaghāto . . . micchāpaṭipadā . . . saraṇo. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ janapadaniruttiyā ca anabhiniveso samaññāya ca anatisāro, adukkho eso dhammo anupaghāto anupāyāso aparilāho sammāpaṭipadā; tasmā eso dhammo araṇo.

Tasmāt iha, bhikkhave, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ jānissāma, saraṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇaṃ ca dhammaṃ ñatvā araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipajjissāmāti,—evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ. Subhūti ca pana, bhikkhave, kulaputto araṇapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

ARAṆAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM¹ NAVAMAM.

140.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari, yena Bhagavato kumbhakāro ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamaṃ itvā Bhagavaṃ kumbhakāraṃ etad avoca:—Sace te, Bhaggava, agaru, viharāṃ² āvesane² ekarattin ti.

Na kho me, bhante, garu. Atthi c' ettha pabbajito paṭhamaṃ vāsupagato; sace so anujānāti, vihara,³ bhante, yathāsukhan ti.

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Araṇavibhaṅgiyasuttanto. with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

² Si nivesane,

³ Si viharatha.

Tena kho pana samayena Pukkusāti nāma kulaputto Bhagavantam uddissa saddhāya¹ agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. So tasmiñ kumbhakārāvesane paṭhamam vāsupagato hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Pukku-sāti ten' upasamkamī, upasamkamitvā āyasmantañ Pukku-sātiñ etad avoca : Sace te, bhikkhu, agaru, viharām' āvesane ekarattin ti.

Ūrundañ,² āvuso, kumbhakārāvesanañ ; viharat' āyasmā yathāsukhan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā kumbhakārāvesanañ pavisitvā ekamantañ tiṇasantarakañ paññāpetvā nisīdi pallañkañ ābhujitvā ujum kāyañ pañdhāya parimukhañ satim upaṭ-thapetvā. Atha kho Bhagavā bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmeti. Āyasmā pi kho Pukkusāti bahud eva rattim nisajjāya vītināmesi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi : Pāsādikañ nu kho ayañ kulaputto iriyati? yannūnāhañ puccheyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantañ Pukkusātiñ etad avoca :—Kañ si tvañ, bhikkhu, uddissa pabbajito? Ko vā te satthā? Kassa vā tvañ dhammañ rocesīti?

Atth', āvuso, samaṇo Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito ; tañ kho pana Bhagavantañ Gotamañ evañ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānañ Bud-dho bhagavā ti. Tāhañ Bhagavantañ uddissa pabbajito ; so ca me Bhagavā satthā ; tassāhañ Bhagavato dhammañ rocemīti.

Kahañ pana, bhikkhu, etarahi so Bhagavā viharati ara-hañ sammāsambuddho ti?

Atth', āvuso, uttaresu janapadesu Sāvattihī nāma naga-rañ ; tattha so Bhagavā etarahi viharati araham sammāsambuddho ti.

Diṭṭhapubbo pana te, bhikkhu, so Bhagavā? Disvā ca pana jāneyyāsīti?

¹ S^{ky} saddhā.

² So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ur.

Na kho me, āvuso, diṭṭhapubbo so Bhagavā; disvā cāhaṃ na jāneyyan ti.

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahosi: Maṃ khvāyaṃ kula-putto uddissa pabbajito; yannūn' assāhaṃ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Pukkusātiṃ āmantesi: Dhamman te,¹ bhikkhu, desissāmi; taṃ suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti.

Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso chaphassāyatano aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro caturādhiṭṭhāno (yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā² nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccati) paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya, cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti ayam uddeso chadhātuvibhaṅgassa.

Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?³ Paṭhavīdhātu tejodhātu vāyodhātu ākāśadhātu viññāṇadhātu. Chadhāturo ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhusamphassāyatanaṃ sotasamphassāyatanaṃ⁴ ghānasamphassāyatanaṃ jivhāsamphassāyatanaṃ kāyasamphassāyatanaṃ manosamphassāyatanaṃ. Chaphassāyatano ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhumā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā — pe — ghānena

¹ So S^v Bu; Si vo. ² So Bu: S^v maññussavā here, and infra maññussace; Si maññussavā. ³ Si continues (cf. A. I. 175-6): Chayimā, bhikkhu, dhātuyo. ⁴ Si cakkhuphassāyatanaṃ, &c.

gandham ghāyivā — pe — jivhāya rasam sāyivā — pe — kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā — pe — manasā dhammam viññāya somanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, domanassaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati, upekkhaṭṭhānīyam dhammam upavicarati; iti cha somanassupavicārā, cha domanassupavicārā, cha upekkhūpavicārā. Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Paññādhiṭṭhāno saccādhiṭṭhāno cāgādhiṭṭhāno upasamādiṭṭhāno. Caturādhiṭṭhāno ayaṃ, bhikkhu, puriso ti iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya, saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya, santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Kathaṃ ca bhikkhu paññaṃ nappamajjati? Chayimā dhātuyo:—paṭhavīdhātu, āpodhātu tejodhātu, vāyodhātu, ākāsadhātu, viññādhātu.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, paṭhavīdhātu? Paṭhavīdhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam¹ kharigatam upādiṇṇam, seyyathidam: kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsam nahārū aṭṭhī aṭṭhimiñjā² vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam pappāsam antam antaṇam udariyam karīsam; yaṃ vā pan' añnam pi kiñci ajjhattam paccattam kakkhalam kharigatam upādiṇṇam;—ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā paṭhavīdhātu, yā ca bāhirā paṭhavīdhātu paṭhavīdhatur ev'esā, taṃ: N'etaṃ mama, n'eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam. Evam etaṃ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā paṭhavīdhātuyā nibbindati, paṭhavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, āpodhātu? Āpodhātu siyā ajjhat-

¹ Si kakkhalam.

² Si aṭṭhimiñjam as at III. 90.

tikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ : pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā khelo¹ siṅghāṇikā lasikā muttaṃ ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ āpo āpogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā āpodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā āpodhātu, yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evaṃ etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, tejodhātu? Tejodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ : yena ca santappati yena ca janīyati yena ca pariḍayhati yena ca asitapītakhāyitasāyitaṃ sammāpariṇāmaṃ gacchati ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ tejo tejogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā tejodhātu. Ya c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā tejodhātu, yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhātur ev'esā, taṃ : N' etaṃ mama, n' eso 'ham asmi, na me so attā ti, evaṃ etaṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, vāyodhātu? Vāyodhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathīdaṃ : uddhaṅgamā vātā adhogamā vātā kucchisayā vātā koṭṭhasayā vātā aṅgamaṅgānusārino vātā assāso passāso ; yaṃ vā pan' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ vāyo vāyogataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ ; —ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhu, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu. Yā c'eva kho pana ajjhattikā vāyodhātu, yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu vāyodhātur ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Katamā ca, bhikkhu, ākāsadhātu? Ākāsadhātu siyā ajjhattikā siyā bāhirā. Katamā ca bhikkhu, ajjhattikā

¹ Si khelo.

ākāsadhātu? Yaṃ ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ, seyyathidaṃ : kaṇṇacchiddaṃ nāsaḡchiddaṃ mukhadvāraṃ, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaṃ ajjhoharati, yattha ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaṃ santiṭṭhati, yena ca asitāpitakhāyitasāyitaṃ adhobhāgā nikkhamati; yaṃ vā paṇ' aññaṃ pi kiñci ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ ākāsaṃ ākāsaḡataṃ upādiṇṇaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu, ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu. Yā c' eva kho pana ajjhattikā ākāsadhātu, yā ca bāhirā ākāsa-dhātu, ākāsadhāturo ev'esā, taṃ . . . cittaṃ virājeti.

Athāparaṃ viññāṇaṃ yeva avasissati parisuddhaṃ pariyo-dātaṃ, tena viññāṇena kiñci jānāti.—Sukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Dukkhaṃ ti pi vijānāti; Adukkhamasukhaṃ ti pi vijānāti. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukkhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasamma-tīti pajānāti. Dukkavedaniyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva dukkavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ dukkavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammattīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhu phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukkhā vedanā. So adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Tass' eva adukkhamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitaṃ adukkhamasukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpa-sammattīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ samphassasa-modhānā¹ usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati, tesaṃ yeva dvinnaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatti,—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, sukha-

¹ So S^{vy}; Si saṃghaṭṭā samodhānā, with note that the Sinh. reading is as in text.

vedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhā vedanā. So sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno Sukhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva sukhavedanīyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca uppannā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Dukkavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. So dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . vediyāmīti pajānāti; tass' eva dukkhavedanīyassa . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhavedanīyaṃ, bhikkhu, phassaṃ paṭicca . . . sā vūpasammatīti pajānāti.

Athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, dakkho suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandheyya ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpeyya¹ ukkāmuksaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkāmuksaṃ pakkhipeyya, tam enaṃ kālena kālaṃ abbidhameyya kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseyya kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkheyya, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ dhantaṃ suddhantaṃ niddhantaṃ² nihaṭaṃ³ ninnītakasāvaṃ⁴ mudu ca kammaññaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca, yassā yassā va piḷindhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati yadi pavaṭṭikāya yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakāya yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti;—evam eva kho, bhikkhu, athāparaṃ upekhā yeva avasissati parisuddhā pariyodātā mudu ca kammaññā ca pabhassarā ca. So evaṃ pajānāti: Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ ākāsaṇācāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ, tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyodātaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evam me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya; imaṃ ce

¹ So Si; S^{ky} āl°; Bu ālamp°. ² Si omits these three words, noting that they are inserted in Sinh. MSS. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} Si nihaṭaṃ. ⁴ So Si S^{ky}; Bu nihaṭak°. Cf. III. 137.

ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ ākiñcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyya ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, evaṃ me ayaṃ upekhā tannissitā tadupādānā ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭheyyāti. So evaṃ pajānāti : Imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ ākāsañcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ; imaṃ ce ahaṃ upekhaṃ evaṃ parisuddhaṃ evaṃ pariyoḍātaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasaṃhareyyaṃ tadanudhammaṃ ca cittaṃ bhāveyyaṃ, saṃkhatam etaṃ ti. So n'eva abhisamkharoti nābhisañcetayati bhāvāya vā vibhāvāya vā. So anabhisamkharonto anabhisañcetayanto bhāvāya vā vibhāvāya vā na kiñci loke upādiyati anupādiyaṃ na paritassati aparitassaṃ paccattaṃ yeva parinibbāyati : Khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā aniccā ti pajānāti ; Anajjhositā ti pajānāti ; Anabhinanditā ti pajānāti. Adukkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, Sā . . . pajānāti. So sukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti ; so dukkhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti ; adukkkhamasukhaṃ ce vedanaṃ vedeti, viśaṃyutto naṃ vedeti. So kāyapariyantikaṃ¹ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Jīvitapa-

¹ So S^{vy} Si,—cf. 2 D. 128. Bu (?) -pariyattikaṃ.

riyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti. Kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni abhinanditāni¹ sītibhavissantīti pajānāti.

Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, telaṃ ca paṭicca vaṭṭiṃ² ca paṭicca telappadipo jhāyati, tass' eva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā pariyādānā aññassa ca anupāhārā anāhāro nibbāyati,—evam eva, bhikkhu, kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno : Jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmīti pajānāti ; kāyassa bheda uddham jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitā sītibhavissantīti pajānāti. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena paññā-dhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Esā hi, bhikkhu, paramā ariyā paññā yadidaṃ sabbadukkhakkhaye ñāṇaṃ. Tassa sā vimutti sacce ṭhitā akuppā hoti. Taṃ hi, bhikkhu, musā yaṃ mosadhammaṃ,³ taṃ saccaṃ yaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ ; tasma evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena saccādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Etaṃ hi, bhikkhu, paramaṃ ariyasaccaṃ, yadidaṃ amosadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno upadhī honti samattā samādiṇṇā. Tyassa pahīnā honti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁴ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā ; tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena cāgādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo cāgo, yadidaṃ sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno abhijjhā hoti chando sārāgo. Svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno āghāto hoti byāpādo sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Tass' eva kho pana pubbe aviddasuno avijjā hoti sammoho sampadoso, svāssa pahīno hoti ucchin-

¹ So Bu Si ; S^{ky} anabhin.

² S^{ky} vaddhiṃ as usual.

³ So Bu S^{*} ; S^y Si mogh.

⁴ Si anabhāvāṅkatā.

namūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvakato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo. Tasmā evaṃ samannāgato bhikkhu iminā paramena upasamādhiṭṭhānena samannāgato hoti. Eso hi, bhikkhu, paramo ariyo upasamo yadidaṃ rāgadosamohānaṃ upasamo.

Paññaṃ nappamajjeyya saccam anurakkheyya cāgam anubrūheyya santim eva so sikkheyyāti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Asmīti bhikkhu maññitam etaṃ; Ayam aham asmīti¹ maññitam etaṃ; Bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Na bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; ² Rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Saññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ; Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etaṃ. Maññitaṃ, bhikkhu, rogo, maññitaṃ gaṇḍo,³ maññitaṃ sallaṃ; sabbamaññitānaṃ tveva, bhikkhu, samatikkamā muni santo ti vuccatī. Muni kho pana, bhikkhu, santo na jāyati na jiyati⁴ na kuppati nappiheti; tam pi 'ssa bhikkhu na 'tthi yena jāyetha, ajāyamāno kiṃ jiyissati, ajiyyamāno kiṃ miyyissati, amiyamāno kiṃ kuppissati, akuppamāno kissa pihessati? Yattha ṭhitaṃ maññussavā nappavattanti, maññussave kho pana nappavattamāne muni santo ti vuccatīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

Imaṃ kho me tvaṃ, bhikkhu, saṃkhittena chadhātu-vibhaṅgaṃ dharehīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti: Satthā kira me anuppatto, Sugato kira me anuppatto, Sammāsambuddho kira me anuppatto ti uṭṭhāy' āsanā ekaṃsaṃ cīvaraṃ katvā Bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlaṃ

¹ So Bu S^{ky}; Si nāham asmīti.

² S^{ky} omit this clause.

³ So S^k; S^y gandho; Si gantho.

⁴ So Si; S^{ky} omit

these two words.

yathā-akusalam, yo 'ham Bhagavantaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññissaṃ; tassa me, bhante, Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu āyatim saṃvarāyāti.

Taggha tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūlhaṃ yathā-akusalam, yaṃ maṃ tvaṃ āvuso-vādena samudācaritabbaṃ amaññittho; yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayam paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi h' esā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjatīti.

Labheyāhaṃ, bhante, Bhagavato santike upasampadan ti?

Paripuṇṇaṃ pana te, bhikkhu, pattacīvaran ti?

Na kho me, bhante, paripuṇṇaṃ pattacīvaran ti.

Na kho, bhikkhu, Tathāgatā aparipuṇṇapattacīvaran upasampādentīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusāti Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Pukkusātim pattacīvarapariyesanaṃ carantaṃ bhantaḡāvi jivitā voropesi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocūṃ :—Yo so, bhante, Pukkusāti nama kulaputto Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito so kālakato. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Pukkusāti kulaputto paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ, na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Pukkusāti, bhikkhave, kulaputto pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandan ti.

141.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā. Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi * Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitam appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena va Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.¹

Katamesaṃ catunnam ?—Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya² ariyasaccassa . . . uttānikammaṃ. Tathāgatena, bhikkhave, arahatā sammāsambuddhena Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitam appativattiyam samaṇena vā . . . kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānam . . . uttānikammaṃ. Sevatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, bhajatha, bhikkhave, Sāriputta-Moggallāne, paṇḍitā bhikkhū anuggāhakā³ brahmacārīnam.—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, janetti,⁴ evaṃ Sāriputto ; seyyathāpi jātassa āpādetā, evaṃ Moggallāno. Sāriputto, bhikkhave, sotāpattiphale vineti, Moggallāno uttamatthe ; Sāriputto, bhikkhave, pahoti cattāri ariyasaccāni vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhāpetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikātun ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vutvā Sugato uṭṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pāvīsi.

¹ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} ; S^{ky} uttānik. Cf. Vol. ii. 248.

Bu (?) ; S^{ky}—gāminīp.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} an—ikā.

² So Si

⁴ So

S^{ky} Bu ; Si janetā.

Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto acirapakkantassa Bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi : Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—Tathāgatena, āvuso, arahatā sammā-sambuddhena Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ . . . dhukkanirodhagāmininiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaranā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ.

Katamaṃ c' āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ?—Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā. Yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ ; saṃkhittena pañcupādānak-khandhā dukkhā.

Katamā c', āvuso, jāti?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jāti sañjāti okkanti, nibbatti¹ abhinibbatti, khandhānaṃ pātubhāvo āyatānaṃ paṭilābho ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jāti.

Katamā c', āvuso, jarā?—Yā tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhi tamhi sattanikāye jarā jīraṇatā² khaṇḍiccaṃ pāliccaṃ valittacatā³ āyuno saṃhānī indriyānaṃ paripāko ; ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, jarā.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, maraṇaṃ?—Yam tesāṃ tesāṃ sattānaṃ tamhā tamhā sattanikāyā cuti cavanatā, bhedo antaradhānaṃ maccu maraṇaṃ kālakiriya, khandhānaṃ bhedo kaḷabarassa⁴ nikkhepo ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, maraṇaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, soko?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññatarañ-ñatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa soko socanā socitattaṃ, anto-soko antoparisoko ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, soko.

Katamā c', āvuso, paridevo?—Yo kho, āvuso, añ-ñataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññatarañ-ñatarena dukkhadhammena phuṭṭhassa ādevo paridevo,

¹ S^{ky} omit.² So Si ; S^{ky} jīraṇaṃ.³ Si vall.⁴ So S^{ky} ; Si kaḷev. Cf. III. 1.

ādevanā paridevanā,¹ ādevitattaṃ paridevitattaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, paridevo.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātaṃ kāyasamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedāyitaṃ;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, domanassaṃ?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosamphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedāyitaṃ,—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, domanassaṃ.

Katamo c', āvuso, upāyāso?—Yo kho, āvuso, aññataraññatarena byasanena samannāgatassa aññataraññatarena dukkhadhammena phutṭhassa āyāso upāyāso, āyāsitattaṃ upāyāsitattaṃ,—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, upāyāso.

Katamañ c', āvuso, yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ?—Jātidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na jātidhammā assāma, na ca vata no jāti āgaccheyyāti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yam p' icchaṃ na labhati, tam pi dukkhaṃ. Jarādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ —pe— byādhidhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—maraṇadhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ—pe—sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammānaṃ, āvuso, sattānaṃ evaṃ icchā uppajjati: Aho vata mayaṃ na sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsādhammā assāma, na ca vata no sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā āgaccheyyun ti; na kho pan' etaṃ icchāya pattabbaṃ; idam pi yam p' icchaṃ na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ.

Katāme c', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā?—Seyyathīdaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho;—ime vuccant', āvuso, saṃkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamañ c', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam? Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobhavikā³ nandirāgasahagatā tatrataṭṭhā bhinandinī, seyyathīdaṃ: Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vi-

¹ S^v omit these two words.

² Si d—yo.

³ Si ponobbh.

bhavataṇha;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ? Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo;—idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.

Katamaṃ c', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccam?—Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyathidaṃ : sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi?—Yaṃ kho, āvuso, dukkhe nāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe nāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nāṇaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammādiṭṭhi.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo? Nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo¹ avihiṃsāsaṅkappo;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsaṅkappo.

Katamā c', āvuso, sammāvācā? Musāvādā veramaṇī, piṣuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvācā.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammākammanto?—Paṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnadānā veramaṇī, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇī;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammākammanto.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo?—Idh', āvuso, ariyāsāvako micchā-ājīvaṃ pahāya sammā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ kappeti;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammā-ājīvo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo? Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dham-

¹ S^{ky} avyābādhas.

mānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti . . . padahati; uppan-
nānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṛitīyā asammohāya¹
bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ
janeti . . . padahati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāvāyāmo.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsati?—Idh', āvuso, bhikkhu
kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya
loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu—pe—; citte—pe—;
dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī . . . abhiñ-
ñhādomanassaṃ;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsati.

Katamo c', āvuso, sammāsamādhi?—Idh', āvuso,
bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaj-
jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā
ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitak-
kaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ
—pe—; tatiyajjhānaṃ—pe—; catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati;—ayaṃ vuccat', āvuso, sammāsamādhi.

Idaṃ vuccat', āvuso, dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ariyasaccaṃ.

Tathāgaten', āvuso, arahatā sammāsambuddhena
Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ
pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā
devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,
yadidaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ acikkhaṇā
desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttāni-
kamman ti.

Idaṃ avoḍ' āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti

SACCAVIBHAṄGASUTTAM EKĀDASAMAM.

¹ Si asamosāya, omitting the next four words before chandaṃ.

142.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṁ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī navam dussayugam ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṁkami, upasaṁkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me, bhante, navam dussayugam Bhagavantam uddissa sāmam kantaṁ sāmam vāyitaṁ; tam me, bhante, Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampam upādāyāti. Evaṁ vutte Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṁghe, Gotami, dehi; saṁghe te dinne ahañ c' eva pūjito bhavis-sāmi saṁgho cāti. Dutiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Idam me . . . upādāyāti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatim Gotamim etad avoca :— Saṁghe . . . saṁgho cāti. Tatiyam pi kho Mahāpajāpatī . . . saṁgho cāti.

Evaṁ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca :— Paṭiggaṇhātu, bhante, Bhagavā Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā navam dussayugam; bahūpakārā,² bhante, Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā Bhagavantam janettiyā kālakatāya thaññaṁ pāyesi. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā; Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhaṁ saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṁgham saraṇam gatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā, saṁghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā, ariya-

¹ Cf. Milinda, p. 240.² Si bahukārā.

karutehi silehi samannāgatā. Bhagavantam, bhante, āgamma Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī dukkhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkhā dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkhā. Bhagavā pi, bhante, bahūpakāro Mahāpajāpatiyā Gotamiyā ti.

Evam etaṃ, Ānanda; evam etaṃ, Ānanda. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma Buddhāṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ abhivādanapaccupaṭṭhānañjalikammaṃ sāmīcikkammaṃ cīvarapaṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānuppādānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti, dhamme . . . silehi samannāgato hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena. Yaṃ h', Ānanda, puggalo puggalam āgamma dukkhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhasamudaye nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhe nikkāṅkho hoti dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya nikkāṅkho hoti, imass', Ānanda, puggalassa iminā puggalena na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ . . . —uppadānena.

Cuddasa kho paṇ' im', Ānanda, pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ paṭhamā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Paccekabuddhe dānaṃ deti;—ayaṃ dutiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgatasāvake arahante dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ tatiyā pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Arahattaphalāsacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti;—ayaṃ catutthī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Anāgāmiṣṣa dānaṃ deti; —ayaṃ pañcamī pāṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

¹ So S^{ky} here; Si always and S^{ky} infra paccakasambuddhe.

Anagāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ chaṭṭhā paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sakadāgāmissa
 dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ sattamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.
 Sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ aṭṭhamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpanne dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ navamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Sotāpatti-
 phalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ
 deti ; — ayaṃ ekādasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Puthujja-
 nasīlavante¹ dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dvādasamī paṭipuggalikā
 dakkhiṇā. Puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ terasamī
 paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā. Tiracchānagate dānaṃ deti ; —
 ayaṃ cuddasamī paṭipuggalikā dakkhiṇā.

Tatr', Ānanda, tiracchānagate dānaṃ datvā sataguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanadussīle dānaṃ datvā
 saḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; puthujjanasīlavante
 dānaṃ datvā sataḥassaguṇā dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ;
 bāhirake kāmesu vitarāge dānaṃ datvā koṭīsatasaḥassaguṇā
 dakkhiṇā pāṭikaṅkhitabbā ; sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanne dānaṃ datvā asaṅkheyyā appameyyā dakkhiṇā
 pāṭikaṅkheyyā. Ko panā vādo sotāpanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 sakadāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya
 paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo anāgāmissa ? Ko pana vādo
 arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanne ? Ko pana vādo
 Tathāgatasāvake arahante ? Ko pana vādo Paccekabuddhe ?
 Ko pana vādo Tathāgate arahante Sammāsambuddhe ?

Satta kho pan' im', Ānanda, saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Buddhapamukhe ubhatosaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ paṭhamā
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Tathāgate parinibbute ubhato-
 saṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ dutiyā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.
 Bhikkhusaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ tatiyā saṅghagatā
 dakkhiṇā. Bhikkhunīsaṅghe dānaṃ deti ; — ayaṃ catutthī
 saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū ca bhikkhuniyo

¹ S^{ky} agree both here and infra in reaching p—silaṅce.

ca saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; — ayaṃ pañcamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkhū saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti;—chaṭṭhā saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā. Ettakā me bhikkuniyo saṅghato uddissathāti dānam deti; —ayaṃ sattamī saṅghagatā dakkhiṇā.

Bhavissanti kho paṇ', Ānanda, anāgatamaddhānaṃ gotrabhuno kāsāvakaṇṭhā dussilā pāpadhammā tesa dussilesu saṅghaṃ uddissa dānaṃ dassanti. Tadā p' ahaṃ, Ānanda, saṅghagataṃ dakkhiṇaṃ asaṅkheyyaṃ appameyyaṃ vadāmi, na tvevāhaṃ, Ānanda, kenaci pariyāyena saṅghagatāya dakkhiṇāya paṭipuggalikaṃ dānaṃ mahapphalataraṃ vadāmi.

Catasso kho imā, Ānanda, dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti dussilā pāpadhammā;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā honti silavanto kalyāṇadhammā —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti dussilo pāpadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti dussilā pāpadhammā; —evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idh', Ānanda, dāyako ca hoti silavā kalyāṇadhammo, paṭiggāhakā ca honti silavanto kalyāṇa-

dhammā ;—evaṃ kho, Ānanda, dakkhiṇā dāyakato c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

Imā kho, Ānanda, catasso dakkhiṇāvisuddhiyo ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā, idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā :—

Yo silavā dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā¹ supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo silavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati.

Yo dussīlo dussīlesu dadāti
Dānaṃ adhammena laddhā apasannacitto
Anabhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Sā dakkhiṇā n' ev' ubhato visujjhati.²

Yo silavā silavantesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

Yo vītarāgo vītarāgesu dadāti
Dānaṃ dhammena laddhā supasannacitto
Abhisaddhahaṃ kammaphalaṃ uḷāraṃ,
Taṃ ve dānaṃ āmisadānaṃ vipulaṃ ti brūmi.³

DAKKHIṆĀVIBHAṄGASUTTAM DVĀDASAMAM.

VIBHAṄGAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

¹ Si laddhaṃ, with note that the Sinhalese reading is laddhā ; S^{vy} here laddhāna (but laddhā infra) followed by pasannacitto.

² So S^{vy} ; Si reads : Na taṃ dānaṃ vipullaphalaṃ ti brūmi.

³ So S^{vy} ; Si reads : Taṃ ve d, āmisadānānamaggaṃ.

143.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi:—Ehi tvam, ambho purisa, yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkama, upasāṅkamtivā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhantē, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno, so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkama upasāṅkamtivā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandāhi evañ ca vadehi : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, . . . vandatīti. Evañ ca vadehi : Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkama, upasāṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so puriso Bhagavantam etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatīti. Yena c' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkama upasāṅkamtivā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnō kho so puriso āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca : Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno ; so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati evañ ca vadeti : Sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṅhībhāvena. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto nivāsetvā pattacivarām ādāya āyasmatā Anandena pacchāsamaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam ten' upasāṅkama, upasāṅkamtivā

paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca : Kacci te, gahapati, khamaniyaṃ, kacci yāpaniyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ?

Na me, bhante Sāriputta, khamaniyaṃ, na yāpaniyaṃ ; bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo. Seyyathāpi, bhante Sāriputta, balavā puriso tiṅhena sikharena . . . (&c. as Vol. II. p. 193, line 1 to line 23). . . . no paṭikkamo ti.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na sotaṃ upādiyissāmi na ca me sotanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na ghānaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na jivhaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na kāyaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na manaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ . . . sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na saddaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na gandhaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na rasaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na phoṭṭhabbaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na dhammaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me dhammanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkuviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhuviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na sotaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyaviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manoviññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manoviññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : Na cakkhūsamphassaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhūsamphas-

sanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na kāyasamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na manosamphassaṃ viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me cakkhusamphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na sotasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ghānasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na jivhāsamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—Na kāyasamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ—pe—Na manosamphassajaṃ vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me manosamphassajaṃ vedanānissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Nā paṭhavīdhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paṭhavīdhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na āpo dhātuṃ upādiyissāmi . . . Na tejodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na vāyodhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākāsadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇadhātuṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇadhātunissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na rūpaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me rūpanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Na vedanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saññaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na saṃkhāre upādiyissāmi—pe—Na viññāṇaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me viññāṇanissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ.

Tasmātiha . . . Na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi, na ca me ākāsānañcāyatananissitaṃ viññāṇaṃ bhavissatīti. Evaṃ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbaṃ. Tasmātiha . . . Na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na ākiñcaññāyata-

nañ upādiyissāmi—pe—Na nevasaññānāsaññāyatananañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me nevasaññānāsaññānissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ; Na idhalokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me idhalokanissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ. Tasmātiha . . . Na paralokañ upādiyissāmi, na ca me paralokanissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Tasmātiha te, gahapati, evañ sikkhitabbañ: Yam p' idañ¹ diṭṭhañ sutañ mutañ² viññātañ pariyesitañ anuvicaritañ manasā, tam pi na upādiyissāmi na ca me tannissitañ viññāṇaṇ bhavissatīti. Evañ hi te, gahapati, sikkhitabbañ.

Evañ vutte Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati parodi assūni pavattesi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ etad avoca:—Oliyasi³ kho tvañ, gahapati, saṃsīdasi⁴ kho tvañ gahapatīti?

Nāhañ, bhante Ānanda, oliyāmi, na saṃsīdāmi.⁵ Api me diḅharattañ Satthā payirupāsito, manobhāvaniyo ca bhikkhū, na ca me evarūpī dhammī kathā sutapubbā ti.

Na kho, gahapati, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhāti. Pabbajitānañ kho, gahapati, evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātīti.

Tena hi, bhante Sāriputta, gihīnañ odātavaśanānañ evarūpī dhammī kathā paṭibhātu. Santi hi, bhante Sāriputta, kulaputtā apparajakkhajātikā, assavanatā dhammassa pariḅyanti, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.⁶

Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikañ gahapatiñ iminā ovādena ovaditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkamiṃsu. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati acirapakkante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca

¹ So S^{ky}; Si yam pi me. ² Si muttañ. ³ So Bu; S^{ky} oliyissatī; Si oleyyāsi here and oleyyāmi infra. Cf. Asl. 377.
⁴ So S^{ky}; Si saṃsīdi. ⁵ S^{ky} omiṭ na s°. ⁶ Cf. 1 Maj. 168; Si omits bhavissanti.

Ānande kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajji.¹ Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto Bhagavantaṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

² Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ	isisaṃghanisevitaṃ
Āvutthaṃ dhammarājena	pītisaṃjananaṃ mama.
Kammaṃ vijjā ca dhammo ³ ca	silam jīvitam ⁴ uttamaṃ,
Etena maccā ⁵ sujjhanti	na gottena na dhanena vā.
Tasmā hi paṇḍito poso	sampassaṃ attham attano
Yoniso vicine dhammaṃ,	evaṃ tattha visujjhati.
Sāriputto va paññāya	silena upasamena ca
Yo hi pāragato bhikkhu	etāva paramo siyā.

Idam avoca Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto. Samanuṅño Sathā ahoṣi. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto : Samanuṅño me Sathā ti Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena bhikkhū āmantesi : Imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ aññataro devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten' upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ t̥hito kho so devaputto maṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi :—

Idam hitam Jetavanaṃ
 . . . (*etc., as above*) . . .
 etāva paramo siyā ti.

¹ Si after Ānande reads kālam akāsi, Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ uppajjiti.

² Cf. 1 Saṃyutta, p. 33 and 55. ³ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si dhammā.

⁴ So MSS. ; Bu (?) silaj.

⁵ So S^{ky} Si ; Bu manas ā,

Idam avoca, bhikkhave, so devaputto. Samanuñño me Satthā ti maññi abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca : So hi nūna so, bhante, Anāthapiṇḍiko devaputto bhavisati ; Anāthapiṇḍiko, bhante, gahapati āyasmante Sāriputte aveccappasanno ¹ ahoṣīti.

Sādhu sādhu, Ānanda. Yāvatakaṃ kho, Ānanda, takkāya pattabbaṃ, anuppattaṃ tayā. Anāthapiṇḍiko so, Ānanda, devaputto n' añño ² ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇo āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

ANĀTHAPIṄDIKOVĀDASUTTAM PAṬHAMAM.

144.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmā ca Channo Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharanti. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahācundo ten' upasaṃkamaṃ upasaṃkamtivā āyasmantaṃ Mahācundaṃ etad avoca :—Āyāṃ', āvuso Cunda, yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkameyyāma gilānapucchakā ³ ti. Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṃkamaṃsu upasaṃkamtivā āyasmatā Channena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu sammodaniyaṃ

¹ Si abhippasanno, with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text. ² S^{ky} (which omit preceding Ānanda) read na nañño.

³ So Si Bu ; S^{ky} gilānaṃ p.

kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ etad' avoca :—Kacci te, āvuso Channa, khamaṇīyaṃ, kacci yāpaṇīyaṃ, kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamo 'sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti?

Na me, avuso Sāriputta, khamaṇīyaṃ na yāpaṇīyaṃ, bāḷhā me dukkhā vedanā . . . (*loc., as at p. 259 supra*) . . . no paṭikkamo. Satthaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, āharissāmi, nāvakaṅkhāmi jīvitan ti.

Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāma. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni pariyesissāmi.¹ Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni, ahaṃ āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhesajjāni pariyesissāmi. Sace āyasmato Channassa na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko, ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ upaṭṭhahissāmi. Māyasmā Channo satthaṃ āharesi. Yāpet' āyasmā Channo, yāpentaṃ mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ icchāmāti.

Na pi me, āvuso Sāriputta, na 'tthi sappāyāni bhojanāni, na pi na 'tthi sappāyāni bhesajjāni na pi me na 'tthi patirūpo upaṭṭhāko. Api c', āvuso Sāriputta, pariṇṇo me Satthā dīgharattaṃ manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Etaṃ hi, āvuso Sāriputta, sāvakassa patirūpāṃ yaṃ satthāraṃ paricareyya manāpen' eva no amanāpena. Anupavajjaṃ Channo bhikkhu satthaṃ āharissatīti, evam etaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, dhārehīti.

Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ Channaṃ kañcid eva desaṃ,² sace āyasmā Channo okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyāti.

Pucch', āvuso Sāriputta ; sutvā vedissāmāti.

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme : Etaṃ mama, Eso 'haṃ asmi,

¹ Si omits this sentence.

² Si Kiñci desaṃ, as at p. 15 supra.

Eso me attā ti samanupassasi? Sotaṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇaṃ—pe—; Ghānaṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; Jivhaṃ, āvuso Channa, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; Kāyaṃ, āvuso Channa, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; Manaṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: Etaṃ mama, Eso 'ham asmi, Eso attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhuṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi; sotaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇaṃ; ghānaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇaṃ; jivhaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇaṃ; kāyaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇaṃ; manaṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmiti.

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Channa, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasi? Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya . . .; kāyasmiṃ . . .; manasmiṃ, āvuso Channa, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṃ disvā kiṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassasīti?

Cakkhusmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya cakkhuṃ cakkhuviññāṇaṃ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme: N' etaṃ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmi. Sotasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, sotaviññāṇe; ghānasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, ghānaviññāṇe; jivhāya, āvuso Sāriputta, jivhāviññāṇe; kāyasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, kāyaviññāṇe; manasmiṃ, āvuso Sāriputta, manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodhaṃ disvā nirodhaṃ abhiññāya manaṃ manoviññāṇaṃ

manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme : N' etañ mama, N' eso 'ham asmi, Na me so attā ti samanupassāmīti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ etad avoca :—Tasmātih', āvuso Channa, idam pi tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ niccakappañ manasikātabbāñ ; nissitassa calitañ, anissitassa calitañ na 'tthi ; calite asati passaddhi passaddhiyā sati, nati na hoti ; natiyā asati āgatigati na hoti ; āgatigatiyā asati cutūpapāto na hoti ; cutūpapāte asati n' ev' idha na hurāñ na ubhayam antarena es' ev' anto dukkhassāti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahācundo āyasmantañ Channañ iminā ovādena ovadivā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīsu. Atha kho āyasmā Channo, acirapak-kante āyasmante ca Sāriputte āyasmante ca Mahācunde, satthañ āhāresi. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekaṃantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinna kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantañ etad avoca : Āyasmatā, bhante, Channena satthañ āharitañ. Tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti ?

Nanu te, Sāriputta, Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva anupavajjatā byākātā ti ?

Atthi, bhante, Pubbajirañ nāma Vajjigāmo. Tatr' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulānīti.

Honti h' ete¹, Sāriputta, Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni ; nāhañ, Sāriputta, ettāvātā sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Yo kho, Sāriputta, imañ ca kāyañ nikkhipati aññañ ca kāyañ upādiyati, tam ahañ Sa-upavajjo ti vadāmi. Tañ Channassa bhikkhuno na 'tthi, anupavajjo² Channo bhikkhu satthañ āhāresi.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitañ abhinandīti.

CHANNOVĀDASUTTAM DUTIYAM.

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si etāni.

² So S^{ky} ; Si anupavajjañ.

145.

¹ Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallanā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca: Sādhu maṃ, bhante, Bhagavā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadatu yaṃ ahaṃ Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti. Tena hi, Puṇṇa, suṇohi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmīti. Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato paccassosi.

Bhagavā etad avoca:—Santi kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā; ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandī; nandīsamudayaṃ dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Santi ca kho, Puṇṇa, cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati: nandīnirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi. Santi kho, Puṇṇa, sotaviññeyyā saddā: ghānaviññeyyā gandhā; jivhāviññeyyā rasā; kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā; manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam-

¹ Cf. Saṃyutta iv. 60; Divy. 37-39; J.P.T.S. 1887, 23.

hitā rajaniyā. Tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājhosāya tiṭṭhati, tassa taṃ anabhinandato anabhivadato anajhosāya tiṭṭhato nandī nirujjhati ; nandīnirodhā dukkha-nirodho Puṇṇāti vadāmi.

Iminā ca tvam, Puṇṇa, mayā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito katarasmiṃ janapade viharissasīti ?

Iminā 'ham, bhante, Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovadito, atthi Sunāparānto nāma janapado, tatthāham viharissāmi.

Caṇḍā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā ; pharusā kho, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā. Sace taṃ, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace maṃ, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te, Puṇṇa, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha pana te, Puṇṇa, kinti bhavissatīti ?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā pahāraṃ dassanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati : Bhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā, subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā yam me na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāraṃ dentīti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati ; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . daṇḍena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me, bhante, Sunāparantakā manussā daṇḍena . . .
yam me na-y-ime satthena . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . satthena . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace me . . . satthena . . . yam me na-y-ime tñhena
satthena jīvitā voropentīti . . . Sugata bhavissatīti.

Sace pana te . . . jīvitā voropessanti . . . kinti bhavissatīti?

Sace mañ . . . jīvitā voropessanti, tattha me evaṃ bhavissati: Santi kho Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena ca aṭṭiyamānā¹ jigucchamānā satthahārakaṃ pariyesanti. Tam me idaṃ apariyitthaṃ² yeva satthahārakaṃ laddhan ti. Evam ettha, Bhagavā, bhavissati; evam ettha, Sugata, bhavissatīti.

Sādhū sādhū, Puṇṇa. Sakkhissasi kho tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, iminā damupasamena samannāgato Sunāparantaṃ jana-pade viharitum. Yassa dāni tvaṃ, Puṇṇa, kālam mañ-ñāsīti.

Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā senāsanāṃ saṃsāmetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Sunāparanto janapado tad avasari. Tatra sudāṃ āyasmā Puṇṇo Sunāparantaṃ jana-pade viharati. Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' ev' antara-vassena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi,³ ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭipādesi, ten' ev' antaravassena tisso vijjā sacchi-akāsi.⁴ Atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo aparena samayena parinibbāyi.

Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasamkamimsu upasamkamtivā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum: Yo so, bhante, Puṇṇo

¹ So Si; S^{ky} addhiyamānā,—S^k adding hariyamānā. ² So S^{ky}; Si apariyittham. ³ So S^{ky}; Si paṭidesesi. ⁴ Si sacchākāsi.

nāma kulaputto Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovadito, so kālakato. Tassa kā gati, ko abhisamparāyo ti?

Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto; paccapādi dhammassānudhammaṃ; na ca maṃ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ viheṭhesi. Parinibbuto, bhikkhave, Puṇṇo kulaputto ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamaṇā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

PUNŪNOVĀDASUTTAṀ TATIYAṀ.

146.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyāṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī pañcamatthehi bhikkhunīsatehi saddhiṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ʒhitā kho Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Ovadatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; anusāsatu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhuniyo; karotu, bhante, Bhagavā bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti.

Tena kho pana samayena therā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo ovadanti pariyāyena; āyasmā pana Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: Kassa nu kho, Ānanda, ajja pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena?—Nandakassa, bhante, pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena;¹ ayaṃ, bhante, āyasmā Nandako na icchati bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena.—Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi: Ovada, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo: anusāsa, Nandaka, bhikkhuniyo; karohi tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhikkhunīnaṃ dhammikathan ti. Evam bhante ti kho so

¹ So S^{ky}. For Nandakassa . . . pariyāyena Si (which notes that Sinhalese reading is as in text) reads: sabbeḥ' eva bhante kato pariyāyo bhikkhuniyo ovadituṃ pariyāyena; ayaṃ (&c.).

āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paṭissutvā pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādaya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapatik-kanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami. Addasāsurū kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantam disvāna āsanam paññāpesum udakaṃ ca pādānam upaṭṭhapesum. Nisidi kho āyasmā Nandako paññante āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimisu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājanantīhi¹ Ājanāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam ; na ājanantīhi Na ājanāmāti 'ssa vacanīyam. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha paṭipucchitabbo :—Idam bhante katham,—imassa kvattho ti.

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamaṇā abhiraddhā² yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti ?

Aniccam, bhante.

Yam panāniccam, dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti ?

Dukkham, bhante.

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam, kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum : Etam mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etam, bhante.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Sotam niccam vā aniccam vā ti ? Aniccam, bhante.—Ghānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti ? Aniccam, bhante.—Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante.—Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti ? Anicco, bhante.—Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti ? Anicco, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti ? Dukkham, bhante. Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇā-

¹ So S^v. here and infra. Si reads : tattha ājanantīti ājanāmāti 'ssa v. ; na ājanantīti, &c.

² So S^v. ; Si abhinandāma,—adding note that Sinhalese reading is as in text.

madhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samaṇupassitūṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha ajjhakkā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Rupā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ samaṇupassitūṃ : Etaṃ mama, eso 'ham asmi, so me attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Saddā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Gandhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Rasā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Phoṭṭhabbā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti ? Aniccā, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ, dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ? Dukkhaṃ, bhante. Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Pubbe va no h' etaṃ, bhante, yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ : Iti p' ime cha bāhirā āyatanā aniccā ti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakaṃsa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo ? Cakkhaviññānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti ?

Aniccaṃ, bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā taṃ sukhaṃ vā ti ?

Dukkhaṃ bhante.

Yaṃ paṇāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallaṃ nu taṃ . . . attā ti ?

No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṁ kim maññātha, bhaginiyo? Sotavinnāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Ghānaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Kāyaviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Manoviññāṇaṁ niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti? Aniccaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā taṁ sukhaṁ vā it? Dukkhaṁ, bhante. Yaṁ paṇāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallaṁ nu taṁ . . . attā ti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Pubbe va no etaṁ, bhante, yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṁ : Iti p' ime cha viññāṇakāyā aniccā ti.

Sādhu, sādhu, bhaginiyo ; evaṁ h' etaṁ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakassa yathābhūtaṁ sammappaññāya pas-sato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ābhā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ; yo nu kho, bhaginiyo evaṁ vadeyya : Amussa telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vattī pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, yā ca khvāssa ābhā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, telappadīpassa jhāyato telam pi aniccaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ vaṭṭi pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā acci pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā, pagev' assa ābhā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṁ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṁ vadeyya : Cha kho 'me ajjhattikā āyatanā aniccā, yaṁ ca kho cha ajjhattike āyatane paṭicca patisaṁvedemi sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, taṁ niccaṁ dhuvanā sassataṁ avipariṇāmadhammaṁ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṁ, bhante. Taṁ kissa hetu? Tajjam tajaṁ, bhante, paccayaṁ paṭicca tajaṁ tajaṁ vedanā uppajjanti.

Tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.¹

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakkassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ chāyā pi aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā; yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Amussa mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, yā ca khvāssa chāyā sā niccā dhuvā sassatā avipariṇāmadhammā ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Amussa hi, bhante, mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato mūlam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ khandho pi anicco vipariṇāmadhammo sākāpalāsam pi aniccaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, pagev' assa chāyā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā ti.

Evaṃ eva kho, bhaginiyo, yo nu kho evaṃ vadeyya: Cha kho 'me bāhirā āyatanā aniccā vipariṇāmadhammā yaṃ ca kho cha bāhire āyatane paṭicca paṭisaṃvedemi sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā taṃ niccaṃ dhuaṃ sassataṃ avipariṇāmadhammaṃ ti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti?

No h' etaṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tajjaṃ tajjaṃ, bhante, paccayaṃ paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti, tajjassa tajjassa paccayassa nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantīti.

Sādhu sādhu, bhaginiyo; evaṃ h' etaṃ, bhaginiyo, hoti ariyasāvakkassa yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passato.

Seyyathāpi, bhaginiyo, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāvīṃ vadhitvā tiṇhena govikantanena gāvīṃ vikanteyya, anupahacca antaraṃ maṃsakāyaṃ, anupahacca bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ, yaṃ yad eva tattha antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanaṃ, taṃ tad eva tiṇhena

¹ So S^{ky}; Si nirujjhatīti and (supra) uppajjati.

govikantanena sañchindeyya saṅkanteyya samparikanteyya, sañchinditvā saṅkantitvā samparikantitvā vidhūnitvā bāhiraṃ cammakāyaṃ ten' eva cammena taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti,—sammā nu kho so, bhaginiyo, vadamāno vadeyyāti ?

No h' etam, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Asu hi, bhante, dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā gāviṃ vadhitvā . . . taṃ gāviṃ paṭicchādetvā kiñcāpi so evaṃ vadeyya : Tathevāyaṃ gāvī saṃyuttā iminā cammenāti, atha kho sā gāvī visāmyuttā tena cammenāti.¹

Upamā kho me ayaṃ, bhaginiyo, katā atthassa viññāpanāya. Ayam ev' ettha attho : Antaro maṃsakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ ajjhattikānaṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; bāhiro cammakāyo ti kho, bhaginiyo, channetaṃ bāhiraṃ āyatanānaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; antarā cilīmaṃ antarā nahārū antarā bandhanan ti kho, bhaginiyo, nandirāgass' etaṃ adhivacanaṃ ; tiṇhaṃ govikantanaṃ ti kho, bhaginiyo, ariyā' etaṃ paññāya adhivacanaṃ, yāyaṃ ariyā paññā antarā kilesaṃ antarā saṃyojanaṃ antarā bandhanaṃ sañchindati saṅkantati samparikantati.

Satta kho ime, bhaginiyo, bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Katame satta ? Idha, bhaginiyo, bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanisitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ,² dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti, upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ. Ime kho, bhaginiyo, satta bojjhaṅgā yesaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . upasampajja viharatīti.

¹ S^{ky} Si cammena. ² So S^{ky} ; Si v—am,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is as in text.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tā bhikkhuniyo iminā ovādena ovaditvā uyyojesi : Gacchatha, bhaginiyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmato Nandakassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca : Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti. Atha kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkamimsu. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsu bhikkhunīsu bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe cātuddase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; atha kho ūno cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamaṇā c'eva honti no ca kho paripuṇṇasaṃkappā ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ āmantesi : Tena hi tvaṃ, Nandaka, sve pi tā bhikkhuniyo ten' ev' ovādena ovadeyyāsīti.

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Nandako Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho āyasmā Nandako tassā rattiya accayena pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya Sāvattiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto attadutiyo yena Rājakārāmo ten' upasaṃkami. Addasāsum kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ disvāna āsanaṃ paññāpesuṃ udakaṃ ca pādānaṃ upaṭṭhapesuṃ. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Nandako paññatte āsane, nisajja pāde pakkhālesi. Tā pi kho bhikkhuniyo āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—Paṭipucchakathā kho, bhaginiyo, bhavissati. Tattha ājānantīhi Ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ, na ājānantīhi Na ājānāmāti 'ssa vacanīyaṃ. Yassā vā pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, aham eva tattha

paṭipucchitabbo : Idam, bhante, katham,—imassa kvattho ti?

Ettakena pi mayam, bhante, ayyassa Nandakassa attamanā abhiraddhā, yan no ayyo Nandako pavāretīti.

Tam kiṃ maññatha, bhaginiyo? Cakkhum niccam vā aniccam vā ti?—Aniccam, bhante.—Yam panāniccam . . . (cf. as above, page 271, line 21, to page 276, line 2). Gacchatha, bhikkhuniyo ; kālo ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantāsu tāsū bhikkhunīsū bhikkhū āmantesi :—Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tadahu 'posathe pannarase na hoti bahuno janassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā : Ūno nu kho cando, puṇṇo nu kho cando ti ; athā kho puṇṇo cando tveva hoti ;—evam eva kho, bhikkhave, tā bhikkhuniyo Nandakassa dhammadesanāya attamanā c' eva paripuṇṇasaṅkappā ca. Tāsam, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ bhikkhunīsātānaṃ yā pacchimā bhikkhunī sā sotapannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandanū ti.

NANDAKOVĀDASUTTAMĀ CATUTTHAMĀ.

147.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patissallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivattakko udapādi :¹ Paripakkā kho Rāhulassa vimutti paripācāniyā dhammā ; yannūnāhaṃ Rāhulaṃ uttarim āsavānaṃ khaye vineyyā ti. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaḍivarāni ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ Rāhulaṃ āmantesi : Gaṇhāhi, Rāhula, nisīdanaṃ, yen' Aṇḍhavanaṃ ten' upasaṅkamissāma

¹ Cf. 1 Sum. Vil. p. 50.

divāvihārāyāti. Evañ bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantañ¹ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Tena kho pana समयena anekāni devatāsahassāni Bhagavantañ anubandhāni honti: Ajja Bhagavā āyasmantañ Rāhulañ uttariñ āsavānañ khaye vinessatīti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanañ ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmiñ rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Rāhulo Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho āyasmantañ Rāhulañ Bhagavā etad avoca: Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuñ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?

Aniccā, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ, kallañ nu tañ samanupassituñ: Etañ mama, eso 'ham asmi, eso me attā ti?

No h' etañ, bhante.

Tañ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Cakkhuviññānañ niccañ vā aniccañ vā ti?

Aniccañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ, dukkhañ vā tañ sukhañ vā ti?

Dukkhañ, bhante.

Yañ panāniccañ dukkhañ vipariṇāmadhammañ . . . attā ti?

¹ So Si; S^{ky} Bhagavato,—omitting second piṭṭhito.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi Rāhula? Cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No' h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ idaṃ¹ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Sotaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Ghānaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti? Aniccaṃ, bhante—pe—. Jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti? Aniccā, bhante—pe—. Kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti? Anicco, bhante—pe—. Mano nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante. Yaṃ panāniccaṃ . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Dhammā niccā vā aniccā vā ti?—Aniccā, bhante. . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manoviññāṇaṃ niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Manosamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti?—Anicco, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Taṃ kim maññasi, Rāhula? Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tam pi niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti?—Aniccaṃ, bhante . . . No h' etaṃ, bhante.

Evam passāṃ, Rāhula, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ² nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati; yaṃ p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ, tasmim pi nibbindati. Sotasmim nibbindati, saddesu nibbindati, ghānasmiṃ nibbindati, gandhesu nibbindati, jivhāya nibbindati, rasesu nibbindati, kāyasmim nibbindati, phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati, manasmim nibbindati, dhammesu nibbindati,³ manoviññāṇe nibbindati, manosamphasse nibbindati. Yaṃ p' idaṃ manosamphassa-

¹ Si yaṃ idaṃ,—with note that the Sinhalese reading is yaṃ p' idaṃ.

² Si cakkhusmiṃ pi (and infra rūpesu pi, &c.)

³ S^{ky} omit dh. n.

paccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, tasmim̐ pi nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti : Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānātīti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Āyasmā Rahulo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyakaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne, āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimucci. Tāsaṃ c' anekānaṃ devatāsahassānaṃ virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkuṃ udapādi : Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ ti.

CŪLARĀHULOVĀDASUTTAM PAÑCAMAM.

148.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Dhammaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsissāmi, yadidaṃ cha chakkāni. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum̐. Bhagavā etad avoca :—Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbāni, cha viññāṇakāyā veditabbā, cha phassakāyā veditabbā, cha vedanākāyā veditabbā, cha taṇhākāyā veditabbā.

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Cakkhāyatanam̐ sotāyatanam̐ ghāṇāyatanam̐ jivhāyatanam̐ kāyāyatanam̐ manāyatanam̐. Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Idaṃ paṭhamam̐ chakkam̐.

Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Rūpāyatanam saddāyatanam gandhāyatanam rasāyatanam phoṭṭhabbāyatanam dhammāyatanam. Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni veditabbānīti iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam dutiyam chakkaṃ.

Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttam. Kiṃ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññānam; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam. Cha viññānakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam tatiyam chakkaṃ.

Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti kho . . . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso. Cha phassakāyā veditabbā ti iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam. Idam catuttham chakkaṃ.

Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . paṭicca vuttam? Cakkhuṃ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhaviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā; sotaṃ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam; ghānaṃ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam; jivhaṃ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam; kāyaṃ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānam; manaṃ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā. Cha vedanākāyā veditabbā ti iti yan

tañ vuttam idam etañ paṭicca vuttam. Idañ pañcamam chakkam.

Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti . . . vuttam? Cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā; sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānam; ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati ghānaviññānam; jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam; kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyaviññānam; manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam, tiṇṇam saṃgati phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā tañhā. Cha tañhākāyā veditabbā ti iti yañ tañ vuttam idam etañ paṭicca vuttam, Idam chaṭṭham chakkam.

Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhussa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ¹ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuñ attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā. Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Rūpānam uppādo pi vayo pi uppajjati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Rūpā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā, rūpā anattā. Cakkhuviññānam attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhuviññānassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhuviññānam attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānam anattā. Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Cakkhusamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Cakkhusamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññānam anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya,

¹ So Si,—and S^k infra; S^{ky} here āhatam.

tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti cakkhuñ anattā rūpā anattā cakkhuviññāṇaṃ anattā cakkhusamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā. Sotañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Ghānañ attā ti yo vadeyya. Jivhā attā ti yo vadeyya. Kāyo attā ti yo vadeyya. Mano attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Atta me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Mano attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā. Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Dhammassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Dhammā attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā. Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manoviññāṇassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manoviññāṇaṃ attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā. Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Manosamphassassa uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati, Attā me uppajjati ca veti cāti icc' assa evam āgatañ hoti ; tasmā tañ na uppajjati, Manosamphasso attā ti yo vadeyya ; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā. Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya, tañ na uppajjati. Vedanāya uppādo pi vayo pi paññāyati. Yassa kho pana

. . . veti cāti iccassa evam āgataṃ hoti; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Vedanā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā. Taṇhā anattā ti yo vadeyya, taṃ na uppajjati. Taṇhāya uppādo pi . . .; tasmā taṃ na uppajjati, Taṇhā attā ti yo vadeyya; iti mano anattā dhammā anattā manoviññāṇaṃ anattā manosamphasso anattā vedanā anattā taṇhā anattā.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyasamudayagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: Etaṃ mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati. Rūpe: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Cakkhusamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Vedanaṃ: ¹ Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati. Sotaṃ: Etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Jivhaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Kāyaṃ: Etaṃ mama; Manaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Dhamme: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Manoviññāṇaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati;² Manosamphassaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; Vedanaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati; Taṇhaṃ: Etaṃ mama . . . attā ti samanupassati.

Ayaṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā:—Cakkhuṃ: N' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na me so attā ti samanupassati; rūpe: N' etaṃ . . . attā ti samanupassati; cakkhuviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; cakkhusamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati. Sotaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; ghānaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; jivhaṃ; N' etaṃ mama; kāyaṃ: N' etaṃ mama; manaṃ: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; dhamme: N' etaṃ mama . . . samanupassati; manoviññāṇaṃ: N' etaṃ mama samanupassati; manosamphassaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati; vedanaṃ:

¹ S^{ky} rūpe vedanaṃ.

² Si omits all down to taṇhaṃ.

N'etaṃ . . . samanupassati; taṇhaṃ: N' etaṃ . . . samanupassati.

Cakkhuñ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhānaṃ vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sotañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotaviññānaṃ. Ghānañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca . . . *etc. to* . . . manañ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso; phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo anuseti. - Dukkhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷim kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo anuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayañ ca atthaṅgamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo anuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ appahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ appaṭivīnodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ asamūhanitvā avijjaṃ appahāya vijjaṃ anuppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhass' antakaro bhavissatīti n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

Cakkhuñ ca kho, bhikkhave, paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuvīññānaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā adukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti. Dukkāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāliṇiṃ kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati; tassa paṭighānusayo nānuseti. Adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno tassā vedanāya samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti; tassa avijjānusayo nānuseti. So vata, bhikkhave, sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayaṃ pahāya dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayaṃ paṭivinodetvā adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayaṃ samūhanitvā avijjāṃ pahāya vijjāṃ uppādetvā diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhassa antakaro bhavissatīti, ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sotaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati sotavīññānaṃ; ghānaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca gandhe ca uppajjati gandhavīññānaṃ; jivhaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāvīññānaṃ; kāyaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca uppajjati kāyavīññānaṃ; manaṃ ca, bhikkhave, paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manovīññānaṃ, tiṇṇaṃ saṅgati phasso, phassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā. So sukhāya vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhōsāya tiṭṭhati; tassa rāgānusayo nānuseti . . . antakaro bhavissatīti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

Evāṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmiṃ nibbindati rūpesu nibbindati cakkhuvīññāṇe nibbindati cakkhusamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Sotasmiṃ nibbindati saddesu nibbindati; ghānasmiṃ nibbindati gandhesu nibbindati; jivhāya nibbindati rasesu nibbindati; kāyasmiṃ nibbindati phoṭṭhabbesu nibbindati; manasmiṃ nibbindati dhammesu nibbindati manovīññāṇe nibbindati manosamphasse nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati taṇhāya nibbindati. Nibbindaṃ

virajjati, virāgā vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti ñāṇaṃ hoti: Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti. Imasmiṃ kho pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhañṇamāne saṭṭhimattānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsūti.

CHACHAKKASUTTAM¹ CHATTHAM.

149.

Evam me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: Mahāsalaṃyatanikaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desissāmi. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ mānasikarotha bhāsissāmi. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Cakkhuṃ, bhikkhave, ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, rūpe ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā, tam pi ajānaṃ apassaṃ yathābhūtaṃ, cakkhusmiṃ sārājati rūpesu sārājati cakkhuviññāṇe sārājati cakkhusamphasse sārājati, yam p' idaṃ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṃ sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā tasmim pi sārājati. Tassa sārattassa saṃyuttassa sammūlhasa assādānupassino viharato āyatim pañcupādānakkhandhā upacayaṃ gacchanti; taṃhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pavaḍḍhati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti,

¹ So Si Bu; S^{ky} Chachakkanā moyasuttanto.

cetasikā pi darathā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pavaḍḍhanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham¹ pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Sotaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; ghānaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ : jivhaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; kāyaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ appassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ ; manaṁ, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, dhamme, bhikkhave, ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manoviññānaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manosamphassaṁ ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idaṁ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi ajānaṁ apassaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, manasmim̐ sārāj-jati dhammesu sārāj-jati manoviññāṇe sārāj-jati manosamphasse sārāj-jati, yam p' idaṁ manosamphassapaccayā . . . cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pavaḍḍhanti. So kāyadukkham pi cetodukkham pi paṭisaṁvedeti.

Cakkhuṁ ca kho, bhikkhave, jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, rūpe jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhuvīññānaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusamphassaṁ jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, yam p' idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā, tam pi jānaṁ passaṁ yathābhūtaṁ, cakkhusmim̐ na sārāj-jati rūpesu na sārāj-jati cakkhuvīññāṇe na sārāj-jati cakkhusamphasse na sārāj-jati, yam p' idaṁ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tasmim̐ pi na sārāj-jati. Tassa asārattassa asaṁyuttassa asammulhassa ādīnavānupassino viharato āyatim̐ pañcupādānakkhandhā apacayaṁ gacchanti ; taṅhā c' assa ponobhavikā nandīrāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandinī, sā c' assa pahiyati. Tassa kāyikā pi darathā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi darathā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, cetasikā pi santāpā pahiyanti, kāyikā pi pariḷāhā

¹ So S^{ky} Bu ; Si kāyikad.

pahiyanti, cetasikā pi pariḷāhā pahiyanti. So kāyasukhaṃ pi cetosukhaṃ pi paṭisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃ¹ diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi; yo yathābhūtaṃ saṃkappo, svāssa hoti sammāsaṃkappo; yo yathābhūtaṃ vāyāmo, svāssa hoti sammāvāyāmo; yā yathābhūtaṃ sati, sā 'ssa hoti sammāsati; yo yathābhūtaṃ samādhi, svāssa hoti sammāsamādhi. Pubbe va kho pan' assa kāyakammaṃ vacīkammaṃ ājivo suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyaṃ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati. Tassa evaṃ imaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvayato cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi sammappadhānā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, cattāro pi iddhipādā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi indriyāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, pañca pi balāni bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Tass' ime dve dhammā yuganandhā² vattanti, samatho ca vipassanā ca. So ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā, te dhamme abhiññā pariññāti; ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā pajahati; ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā, te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti; ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā, te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā ti 'ssa vacaṇīyaṃ,—seyyathidaṃ: rūpūpādānakkhandho vedanūpādānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhandho saṃkhārupādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhandho; ime dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā cā bhavataṇhā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca, ime dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā. Katame

¹ So S^{ky} Bu; Si tathābhūtaṃ. ² So S^{ky} (here) & Bu; Si (and S^{ky} infra) yuganaddhā. Bu: Yuganandhā ti ekakkhaṇḍikayuganandhā. Ete hi aññasmiṃ khaṇe samāpatti aññasmiṃ vipassanā ti evaṃ nānākkhaṇḍikā pi honti. Ariyamaggena pana ekakkhaṇḍikā.

ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

Sotam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; ghānam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; jīvam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; kāyam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; dhamme, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manoviññāṇam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam ; manosamphassam, bhikkhave, jānam passam yathābhūtam, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi jānam passam yathābhūtam manasmiṃ na sārājati dhammesu na sārājati manoviññāṇe na sārājati manosamphasse na sārājati, yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā . . cetasikā pi pariḷhā pahiyanti. So kayasukham pi cetosukham pi patisaṃvedeti. Yā yathābhūtaṃsa diṭṭhi, sā 'ssa hoti sammādiṭṭhi ; yo yathābhūtaṃsa saṅkappo . . . suparisuddho hoti. Evam assāyam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvanāpāripurim gacchati. Tassa evam imam ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam . . . Vijjā ca vimutti ca, ime dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandun ti.

MAHĀSALĀYATANIKASUTTAM¹ SATTAMAM.

150.

Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Nagaravindan nāma Kosalānam brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Nagaravindeyyakā brahmaṇagahapatikā :— Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena

¹ So Bu S^{ky} ; Si Salāyatanaṅgasuttam.

saddhiṃ Nagaravindaṃ anuppatto; taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato : Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ . . . tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotīti. Atha kho Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkaminīsu, upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodinīsu sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ' vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisidinīsu,¹ appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjaliṃ paṇametvā ekamantaṃ nisidinīsu, appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisidinīsu, appekacce tuḥhibhūtā ekamantaṃ nisidinīsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho Nagaravindeyyake brāhmaṇagahapatike Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Sace vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājaka evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesāṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā; tesāṃ no samacariyam pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā ajjhataṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītaḍoṣā avītamohā

¹ Si reads : Upasaṃkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidinīsu.

ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ apassataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā na sakkātabbā na garukātabbā na mānetabbā na pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭha tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace pana vo, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ :—Kathaṃrūpā, gahapatayo, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti?—evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha :—Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāyā manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi cakkhaviññeyyesu rūpesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā sotaviññeyyesu saddesu, ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu, jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu, kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manoviññeyyesu dhammesu vītarāgā vītadosā vītamohā ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacittā samacariyaṃ caranti kāyena vācāya manasā, evarūpā samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mayam pi hi manoviññeyyesu dhammesu avītarāgā avītadosā avītamohā ajjhattaṃ avūpasantacittā samavisamaṃ carāma kāyena vācāya manasā ; tesaṃ no samacariyaṃ pi h' etaṃ uttariṃ passataṃ ; tasmā te bhonto samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkātabbā garukātabbā mānetabbā pūjetabbā ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha.

Sace te, gahapatayo, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ : Ke pan' āyasmantānaṃ ākāra, ke anvayā, yena tumhe āyasmanto evaṃ vadethā ; Addhā te āyasmanto

vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā? —evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ byākareyyātha: Tathā hi te āyasmanto araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā ye disvā disvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā sotaviññeyyā saddā ye sutvā sutvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ye ghāyitvā ghāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi kho pana tattha tathārūpā jivhāviññeyyā rasā ye sāyitvā sāyitvā abhirameyyuṃ; na 'tthi tattha tathārūpā kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ye phusitvā phusitvā abhirameyyuṃ. Ime kho no, āvuso, ākāra, ime anvayā, yena mayaṃ āyasmanto evaṃ vadema: Addhā te āyasmanto vītarāgā vā rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā vā mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā ti.—Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, gahapatayo, tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthāti.

Evaṃ vutte Nagaravindeyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocuṃ: Abhikkantaṃ, bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi, bho Gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā . . . upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

NAGARAVINDEYYASUTTAM AṬṬHAMAM.

151.

Evaṃ me suttaṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayaṃ patisallānā vuṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: Vippa-

sannāni kho te, Sāriputta, indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyoḍato. Katamena tvaṃ, Sāriputta, vihārena etarahi bahulaṃ viharasīti?

Suññatāvihārena kho ahaṃ, bhante, etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmi.

Sādhu sādhu, Sāriputta. Mahāpurisavihārena kira tvaṃ, Sāriputta, etarahi bahulaṃ viharasi. Mahāpurisavihāro h' esa, Sāriputta, yadidaṃ suññatā. Tasmātiha, Sāriputta, bhikkhu sace ākaṅkheyya : Suññatāvihārena etarahi¹ bahulaṃ vihareyyan ti, tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acarīṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena gāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ, yasmiṃ ca padese piṇḍāya acarīṃ, yena ca maggena gāmato piṇḍāya paṭikkamiṃ, atthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesaṃ yeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti : Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, na 'tthi me tattha cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānu-sikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ : Yena cāhaṃ maggena paṭikkamiṃ, atthi nu kho me tattha sotavīññeyyesu saddesu—pe—ghānavīññeyyesu gāndhesu, jivhāvīññeyyesu rasesu, kāyavīññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu, manovīññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti?

¹ Si omits.

Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamim, atthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Yena cāhaṃ maggena . . . paṭikkamim, na 'tthi me tattha manoviññeyyesu dhammesu chando vā rāgo vā doso vā moho vā paṭighaṃ vā pi cetaso ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ kāmagaṇānam pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca kāmagaṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pahīnā nu kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Appahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānam pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pahīnā kho me pañca nīvaraṇā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Pariññātā nu kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Apariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānam pariññāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu

paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Pariññātā kho me pañc' upādānakkhandhā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro sammappadhānā ti? Sace vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me cattāro iddhipādā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañc' indriyānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitāni nu kho me pañca balānīti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvitā nu kho me satta bojjhaṅgā ti? Sace kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Bhāvito nu kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa bhāvanāya vāyamitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvito kho me ariyo atthaṅgiko

maggo,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ; Bhāvitā nu kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Abhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā samathavipassanānaṃ bhāvanāya vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Bhāvitā kho me samatho ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ: Sacchikatā nu kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti? Sace, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Asacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vipassanā cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā vijjāya ca vimuttiyā ca sacchikiriyaṃ vāyāmitabbaṃ. Sace pana, Sāriputta, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti: Sacchikatā kho me vijjā ca vimutti cāti,—tena, Sāriputta, bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmujjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

Ye hi keci, Sāriputta, atītamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhesuṃ, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātam parisodhesuṃ. Ye pi¹ hi keci, Sāriputta, anāgatamaddhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessanti. Ye pi hi keci, Sāriputta, etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti, sabbe te evaṃ eva paccavekkhitva paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhenti. Tena hi² vo, Sāriputta, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ; Paccavekkhitvā paccavekkhitvā piṇḍapātaṃ parisodhessāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo, Sāriputta, sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

PIṄḌAPĀTAPĀRISUDDHISUTTAM NAVAMAṆ.

¹ Si omits here et infra.

² Si tasmātiha.

152.

Evam me sutam. Ekañ samayañ Bhagavā Kajaṅgalāyañ¹ viharati Mukheluvane.² Atha kho Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī³ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi sammodaniyañ kathañ sārāṇiyañ vītisāretvā ekamantañ nisīdi. Ekamantañ nisinnañ kho Uttarañ māṇavañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ Bhagavā etad avoca: Deseti,⁴ Uttara, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Deseti, bho Gotama, Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Yathākathañ pana,⁵ Uttara, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti?

Idha, bho Gotama, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati, sotena saddañ na suṇāti; evaṃ kho, bho Gotama, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan ti.

Evam sante kho, Uttara, andho bhāvitindriyo bhavissati badhiro bhāvitindriyo bhavissati, yathā Pārāsariyassa brāhmaṇassa vacanañ. Andho hi, Uttara, cakkhunā rūpañ na passati badhiro sotena saddañ na suṇātīti.

Evam vutte Uttaro māṇavo Pārāsariyantevāsī tuṅhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāṇo nisīdi.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uttarañ Pārāsariyantevāsīñ tuṅhībhūtañ maṅkubhūtañ pattakkhandhañ adhomukhañ pajjhāyantañ appaṭibhāṇañ veditvā āyasmantañ Ānandañ āmantesi: Aññathā kho, Ānanda, deseti Pārāsariyo brāhmaṇo⁶ sāvakānañ indriyabhāvanan; aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hotīti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yañ Bhagavā

¹ Si Kājjo. ² So Bu (one MS. Mukheluvane); S^{ky} Muñceluvane; Si Veluvane. ³ So S^{ky}; Si Pārāsiriyañ—.

⁴ S^{ky} add no.

⁵ Si omits.

⁶ Si adds ca.

ariyassa vinaye anuttaram̄ indriyabhāvanam̄ deseyya. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantīti.

Tena h', Ānanda, suṇāhi sādhuḥkaṁ manasikaroḥi bhāsissāmīti. Evaṁ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etaḍ avoca :

Katham̄ pan',¹ Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evaṁ pajānāti : Uppannaṁ kho me idaṁ manāpaṁ uppannaṁ amanāpaṁ uppannaṁ manāpāmanāpaṁ, taṁ ca kho saṁkhatam̄ olārikaṁ paṭicca samuppannaṁ etaṁ santaṁ etaṁ paṇītam̄ yadidaṁ upekhā ti. Tassa taṁ uppannaṁ manāpaṁ uppannaṁ amanāpaṁ uppannaṁ manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati, upekhā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, cakkhumā puriso ummīletvā² vā nimīleyya³ nimīletva vā ummīleyya, —evam̄ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṁ sīghaṁ evaṁ tuvaṭaṁ evaṁ appakasirena uppannaṁ manāpaṁ uppannaṁ amanāpaṁ uppannaṁ manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati upekhā saṅṭhāti. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā cakkhuvīñṇeyyesu rūpesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddaṁ sutvā uppajjati manāpaṁ uppajjati amanāpaṁ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṁ. So evaṁ pajānāti : . . . upekhā saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso appakasirena accharikaṁ pahareyya, —evam̄ eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci evaṁ sīghaṁ evaṁ tuvaṭaṁ evaṁ appakasirena uppannaṁ manāpaṁ uppannaṁ amanāpaṁ uppannaṁ manāpāmanāpaṁ nirujjhati upekhā saṅṭhāti. Ayaṁ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā sotaviñṇeyyesu saddesu.

Puna ca paraṁ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno ghānena gandham̄ ghāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṁ . . . saṅṭhāti. Seyyathāpi,

¹ Si Kathaṁ ca.
Si nimmīleyya.

² So S^{ky}; Si ummīletvā.

³ So S^{ky};

Ānanda, isakapone ¹ paduminipatte udakaphusitāni ² pavattanti na saṅghanti, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso jivhagge khelapiṇḍaṃ saṃyūhitvā appakasirena vameyya, ³—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu.

Puna ca paraṃ, Ānanda, bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṃ viññāya uppajjati manāpaṃ saṅghāti. Seyyathāpi, Ānanda, puriso divasaṃ santatte ayothāle ⁴ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya, dandho, Ānanda, udakaphusitānaṃ nipāto, atha kho taṃ khippam eva parikkhayaṃ pariyadānaṃ gaccheyya, ⁵—evam eva kho, Ānanda, yassa kassaci saṅghāti. Ayaṃ vuccat', Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā hoti.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, sekho hoti paṭipado? ⁶ Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā uppajjati manāpaṃ uppajjati amanāpaṃ uppajjati manāpāmanāpaṃ. So tena uppanneṇa manāpena uppanneṇa amanāpena uppanneṇa manāpāmanāpena aṭṭiyati ⁷ harāyati jigucchati. Sotena

¹ So S^{ky} Si; Bu (?) isakaphaṇe. ² Si throughout -phussitāni. ³ Si vammeyya. ⁴ Si ayokaṭāhe. ⁵ S^{ky} gaccheyyūṃ. ⁶ So S^{ky} infra (here paṭipado); Si paṭipādo. ⁷ So Si; S^{ky} aṭṭhiyati.

saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So tena uppannena manāpena uppannena amanāpena uppannena manāpāmanāpena atṭiyati harāyati jigucchati.—Evam eva kho, Ānanda, sekho hoti pāṭipado.

Kathaṃ c', Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo? Idh', Ānanda, bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle¹ appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṅ ca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Puna ca param, Ānanda, bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā, ghānena gandham ghāyivā, jivhāya rasam sāyivā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā, manasā dhammam viññāya uppajjati manāpam uppajjati amanāpam uppajjati manāpāmanāpam. So sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, appaṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṅṅi vihareyyam ti, paṭikkūlasaṅṅi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṅkhati : Paṭikkūlaṅ ca appaṭikkūlaṅ ca

¹ Si paṭikkūle, &c.

tad ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti, upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Evam kho, Ānanda, ariyo hoti bhāvitindriyo.

Iti kho, Ānanda, desitā mayā ariyassa vinaye anuttarā indriyabhāvanā, desito sekho pātipado, desito ariyo bhāvitindriyo. Yaṃ kho, Ānanda, satthārā karaṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo taṃ mayā. Etāni, Ānanda, rukkhamūlani, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyath', Ānanda, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo amhākaṃ anusāsānī ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditi.

INDRIYABHĀVANĀSUTTAM DASAMAM.

SALĀYATANAVAGGO PAṆCAMO.

UPARIPAṆṆĀSAM SAMMATAM.¹

¹ Si Uparippaṇṇāsakaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ. MSS. do not add: Majjhima-Nikāyo niṭṭhito,—on analogy with Si in connection with the Dīgha Nikāya.

INDICES

TO THE

MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA

BY MABEL BODE, PH.D.

TABLE OF INDICES .

	PAGE
I. GĀTHĀS	305
II. PROPER NAMES, TITLES OF SUTTAS AND VAGGAS	306
III. WORDS AND SUBJECTS	314
IV. LIST OF SIMILES IN THE MAJJHIMA-NIKĀYA .	324

I.

GĀTHĀS.

Atītaṃ nānvāgameyya nappaṭikaṅkhe anāgataṃ (Bhad-
dekarattiyo gāthā), III. 187, 190, 193, 198, 200

Apārutā tesāṃ amatassa dvārā (Brahme), I. 169

Ayaṃ loko paraloko jānatā suppakāsito, I. 227

Ārogyaparamā lābhā nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukhaṃ, I. 508

Idaṃ hitaṃ Jetavanaṃ isisaṅghanisevitaṃ, III. 262

Kathaṃ kho brāhmaṇo hoti? Kathaṃ bhavati vedagū?
II. 144

Kicchena me adhigataṃ, halan-dāni pakāsituṃ, I. 168

Kīdiso nirayo āsi yattha Dūsī apaccatha, I. 337

Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gottapaṭisārino, I. 358

Gacchaṃ vadesi, samaṇa, ṭhito 'mhi mamaṃ ca brūsi ṭhitam
aṭṭhito ti, II. 99

Catukkaṇṇo catudvāro vibhatto bhāgaso mito, III. 183

Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā, III. 187

Dhīrassa vigatamohassa . . . Bhagavato tassa sāvako 'ham
asmi, I. 386

Passa cittakataṃ bimbaṃ arukāyaṃ samussitaṃ, II. 64

Passāmi loke sadhane manusse, laddhāṇa vittam na dadanti
mohā, II. 72

Pāturaḥosi Magadhesu pubbe I. 168

Puthusaddo samajano na bālo koci maññatha, III. 154

Pubbenivāsam yo vedi saggāpāyaṃ ca passati, II. 144

Bāhukaṃ Adhikakkaṃ ca, Gayaṃ Sundarikāṃ api, I. 39

Bhave vāhaṃ bhayaṃ disvā bhavaṃ ca vibhavesinaṃ, I. 330

Mādisā ve jinā honti ye pattā āsavakkhayanī, I. 171

Yāvatā candimasuriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocana,
I. 328

Ye te dvattiṃsāti sutā mahāpurisalakkhaṇā, II. 143

Yo ca pubbe pamajjitvā pacchā so nappamajjati, II. 104

Yo sīlavā dussīlesu dadāti, III. 257

Sabbābhībhū sabbavidū 'ham-asmi, I. 171

So tatto so sīno, eko bhīmsanake vane, I. 79

II.

PROPER NAMES, SUTTAS AND VAGGAS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| Akaniṭṭhā (devā), III. 103 | Adhikakkā, I. 39 |
| Aggi-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 483 | Anaṅgasuttaṃ, I. 24 |
| Aggivessano, I. 229, 239, 497; III. 128 | Anāthapiṇḍikovādasuttaṃ, III. 258 |
| Aṅga-Magadhā, II. 2 | Anuttarosarṅgāmajjāyo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| Aṅgā, I. 271, 281; (°rājā), II. 163 | Anupadavaggo, III. 25 |
| Aṅgirasō (isi), II. 169, 200 | Anupadasuttaṃ, III. 25 |
| Aṅguttarāpā, I. 359, 447 | Anuruddhasuttaṃ, III. 144 |
| Aṅgulimālasuttaṃ, II. 97 | Anuruddho, I. 205, 212, 462; III. 79, 144, 155 |
| Aciravato (samaṇuddeso), III. 128 | Apaṇṇakasuttaṃ, I. 400 |
| Acela-Kassapo (gihī), III. 124 | Appamāṇābhā (devā), III. 102, 147 |
| Acchariyabbhutadhammasuttaṃ, III. 118 | Appamāṇasubhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Ajātasattu (rājā), I. 231; II. 116; III. 7 | Abhayarājakumārasuttaṃ, I. 392 |
| Ajito Kesakambalī, I. 198, 250; II. 2 | Abhā (devā), III. 102 |
| Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ, I. 349 | Abhibhū, I. 2, 329 |
| Aṭṭhako (isi), II. 169, 200 | Abhiyo Kaccāno, III. 148 |
| Atappā (devā), III. 103 | Amatadundubhi (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67 |
| | Ambalaṭṭhikā, I. 414 |

- Araṇavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 230
 Ariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Ariṭṭho (bhikkhu), I. 130
 Ariyapariyesanasuttaṃ, I. 160
 Alagaddhūpamasuttaṃ, I. 130
 Avihā (devā), III. 103
 Asito Devalo (isi), II. 155
 Asipattavanam, III. 185
 Assaji, I. 227
 Assaji-Punabbasukā (bhikkhū), I. 473
 Assapurāsuttaṃ (cūḷa°), I. 281 ; (mahā°), 271
 Assalāyanasuttaṃ, II. 147
 Ākaṅkheyyasuttaṃ, I. 33
 Ākāsaṇāñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ākiñcāyatanūpagā (devā), III. 103
 Ānandabhaddekarattasuttaṃ III. 189
 Ānando, I. 114, *passim*
 Ānāpānasatisuttaṃ, III. 78
 Ābhassarā (devā), I. 2, 329 ; III. 102
 Āḷāra-Kālāmo, I. 163
 Indo, I. 140
 Indriyabhāvanāsuttaṃ, III. 298
 Isigilisuttaṃ, III. 68
 Isīdatto (thapati), II. 123
 Ukkaṭṭhā, I. 1, 326
 Ukkācelā, I. 225
 Uggāhamāno (paribbājako), II. 22
 Ujuññā, II. 125
 Uttaro (māṇavo), II. 134 ; III. 298
 Udāyī, I. 396, 447
 Udeno, II. 157
 Uddako Rāmaputto, I. 165
 Uddesavibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 223
 Upako (ājiviko), I. 170
 Upakkilesasuttaṃ, III. 152
 Upariṭṭho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uparipaṇṇāsam, II. 214-III. 302
 Upālisuttaṃ, I. 371
 Upāsabho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Uposatho (nāgarājā), III. 173
 Uruvelā, I. 166
 Esukārisuttaṃ, II. 177
 Okkalā, III. 78
 Opasāda (brāhmaṇagāmo), II. 164
 Kakacūpamasuttaṃ, I. 122
 Kakusandho (bhagavā), I. 333
 Kaccāno, II. 40
 Kajaṅgalā, III. 298
 Kaṇṇakatthalasuttaṃ, II. 125
 Kaṇho, I. 337
 Kandarakasuttaṃ, I. 339, 521
 Kapilavatthu, I. 91, 108, 353 ; III. 109, 199, 253
 Kammavibhaṅgasuttaṃ (cūḷa°), III. 202 ; (mahā°), 207

- Kammāssadhamma (nigamo), I. 55
 Kalārajanako, II. 82
 Kassapo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Kassapo (bhagavā), II. 45
 Kāpaṭhiko (māṇavo), II. 168
 Kāyagatāsatisuttaṃ, III. 88
 Kālakhemako (Sakko), III. 109
 Kālī, I. 333; (dāsī), I. 125
 Kāsīnapura, I. 171
 Kāsīna, I. 473
 Kikī (Kāsīrājā), II. 49
 Kintisuttaṃ, II. 238
 Kimbilo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
 Kiso Saṅkicco (acelako), I. 238, 524
 Kiṭṭāgirisuttaṃ, I. 473
 Kukkuravatikasuttaṃ, I. 387
 Kukkuḷanirayo, III. 185
 Kuṇḍadhāno, I. 462
 Kumārakassapo, I. 142
 Kuru, I. 55, 501; II. 54, 71, 261
 Kusinārā, II. 238
 Komudī (cātumāsīni), III. 79
 Koravyo (rājā), II. 61
 Koḷiyā, I. 387
 Kosambī, I. 320, 513; III. 152
 Kosambiyasuttaṃ, I. 320
 Kosalā, I. 285, 400, 462; II. 45; (Kāsī^o), 111, 164, 209; III. 290
 Kosiyo, I. 252
 Khārodakā (nadī), III. 185
 Gaggo, II. 102
 Gaṅgā (nadī), I. 225, 404, 435, 493; III. 175
 Gaṇakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 1
 Gandhāro (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Gayā, I. 39
 Gahapativaggo, I. 339
 Gulissānisuttaṃ, I. 469
 Gūthanirayo, III. 185
 Gopakamoggallānasuttaṃ, III. 7
 Gopālakasuttaṃ (cūḷa^o), I. 225; (mahā^o), 220
 Gosīngasuttaṃ (cūḷa^o), I. 205; (mahā^o), 212
 Ghaṭikārasuttaṃ, II. 45
 Ghoṭamukhasuttaṃ, II. 157
 Caṅkī (brāhmaṇo), II. 164, 202
 Caṅkīsuttaṃ, II. 164
 Caṇḍalakappa, II. 209
 Catuparivaṭṭo (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
 Candano (devaputto), III. 199
 Campā, I. 339
 Cātumasuttaṃ, I. 456
 Cātummahārījikā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Cundo (samaṇuddeso), II. 244
 Cūḷayamakavaggo, I. 285
 Cetokhīlasuttaṃ, I. 101
 Chachakkasuttaṃ, III. 280
 Channovādasuttaṃ, III. 263
 Chabbisodhanasuttaṃ, III. 29

- Jayaseno (rājakumāro), III. 128, 138
- Jāṇussoṇi (brāhmaṇo), I. 16, 175; II. 202
- Jīvikasuttaṃ, I. 368
- Jotipālo (māṇavo), II. 46
- Tagarasikhī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Taṇḍulapāladvārā, II. 185
- Taṇhāsāṅkhayasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 251; (mahā°), I. 256
- Tatiyo (vaggo), I. 122
- Tatho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
- Tārukkho (brāhmaṇo), II. 202
- Tāvatisā (devā), I. 252; II. 78, 131, 194; III. 100, 200
- Tusitā (devā), II. 194; III. 100
- Tusito (kāyo), III. 119
- Tevijja-Vacchagottasuttaṃ, I. 481
- Tevijjā, II. 211
- Todeyyo, II. 202
- Thullakoṭṭhita (nigamo), II. 54
- Dakkhiṇāvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 253
- Daṇḍapāṇi (Sakko), I. 108
- Dantabhūmisuttaṃ, III. 128
- Dasamo Aṭṭhakanāgaro, I. 349
- Dīghatapassī (nigaṇṭho), I. 371
- Dīghanakhasuttaṃ, I. 497
- Dīgho (yakkho), I. 210
- Dīgho Kārāyano, II. 118
- Dukkhakkhandhasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 91; (mahā°), 83
- Dummukho (Licchaviputto), I. 234
- Dūsī, I. 333
- Devakaṭasobbho, I. 513
- Devadatto, I. 192, 393
- Devadahavaggo, II. 214
- Devadahāsuttaṃ, II. 214
- Devadūtasuttaṃ, III. 178
- Dvedhāvitakkasuttaṃ, I. 114
- Dhammacetiyasuttaṃ, II. 118
- Dhammāyādasuttaṃ, I. 12
- Dhammadinnā (bhikkhunī), I. 299
- Dhammasamādānasuttaṃ (cūla°), I. 305; (mahā°), 309
- Dhammādāso (dhammapariyāyo), III. 67
- Dhātuvibhaṅgasuttaṃ, III. 237
- Dhānañjānisuttaṃ, II. 184
- Dhānañjāṇī (brāhmaṇī), II. 209
- Nagaravinda (brāhmaṇagāmo), III. 290
- Nagaravindeyyakasuttaṃ, III. 290
- Naṅgarako, II. 118
- Nandakovādasuttaṃ, III. 270
- Nandiyo, I. 205, 462; III. 155
- Nando Vaccho (acelako), I. 238, 524
- Naḷakapānasuttaṃ, I. 462

- Naḷakāragāmo, II. 206
 Nāgasamālo, I. 83
 Nādika, I. 205
 Nālandā, I. 371
 Nālijaṅgho (brāhmaṇo), II. 108
 Nigaṅṭhā, II. 214, 243
 Nigaṅṭho Nātaputto, I. 92, 198, 250, 371, 392; II. 2, 31, 243
 Nimi (rājā), II. 79
 Nimmānaratī (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Nivāpasuttaṃ, I. 151
 Nītho (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpāgā (devā), III. 103

 Pakudho Kaccāyano, I. 198, 250; II. 2
 Pajāpati, I. 2, 140, 327, 329
 Pajjoto (rājā), III. 7
 Pañcakaṅgo (thapati), I. 396; II. 23; III. 144
 Pañcattayasuttaṃ, II. 228
 Paṇḍuputto (ājīviko), I. 31
 Payāga, I. 39
 Parittasubhā (devā), III. 102
 Parittābhā (devā), III. 102, 147
 Parinimmitavasavattino (devā), II. 194; III. 100
 Paribbājakavaggo, I. 481
 Parisuddhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Pasenadi Kosalo (rājā), I. 148, 231; II. 97, 100, 107, 112, 118, 125, 166, 209
 Pācīnavanāsadāyi, III. 155
 Pāṭaliputta, I. 349; II. 163
 Pārāsiriyo (brāhmaṇo), III. 298
 Pāvā, II. 243
 Piṅgalakoccho (brāhmaṇo), I. 198
 Piṇḍapātapārisuddhisuttaṃ, III. 293
 Piṇḍolo (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Piyajātikasuttaṃ, II. 106
 Piyadassī (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Pilotiko (paribbājako), I. 175
 Pukkusāti (kulaputto), III. 238
 Puṇṇamasuttaṃ (mahā°), III. 15; (cūla°), 20
 Puṇṇo (govatiko), I. 387
 Puṇṇo (Mantāniputto), I. 146
 Puṇṇovādasuttaṃ, III. 267
 Purāṇo (thapati), II. 123
 Pūrano Kassapo, I. 198; II. 2
 PESSO (hatthārohaputto), I. 339
 Pokkharasāti (brāhmaṇo), II. 166, 200, 202
 Potaliputto (paribbājako), III. 207
 Potaliyasuttaṃ, I. 359

 Bako (brāhmaṇo), I. 326
 Bakkulasuttaṃ, III. 124
 Bahudhātukasuttaṃ, III. 61
 Bahavedanīyasuttaṃ, I. 396
 Bārāṇasī, I. 170; II. 49, 157; III. 248

- Bālapaṇḍitasuttān, III. 163
 Bāhitikasuttān, II. 112
 Bāhukā (nadī), I. 39
 Bāhumatī (nadī), I. 39
 Bodhirājakumārasuttān, II. 91
 Brahmanimantaṇikasuttān, I. 326
 Brahmalo, II. 194
 Brahmā, I. 2, 71, 140, 168, 320, 329, 358, 370, 458; II. 194, 206; III. 77, 101, 248
 Brahmāyusuttān, II. 133
 Brāhmaṇavaggo, II. 133
 Bhagu, I. 462; (isi), II. 169, 200; (āyasmā), III. 155
 Bhaggā, I. 95, 332; II. 91
 Bhaddālisuttān, I. 437
 Bhaddekarattasuttān, III. 187
 Bhayabheravasuttān, I. 16
 Bhavitatto (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Bhāradvājo (brāhmaṇo), I. 501 (isi), II. 169, 200
 Bhikkhuvaggo, I. 414
 Bhūmijasuttān, III. 138
 Makhādevasuttān, II. 74
 Makkhali Gosālo, I. 198, 238, 524; II. 2
 Magadhā, I. 166; III. 237
 Majjhimaṇḍāṇāsān, I. 338—II. 212
 Madhupiṇḍikasuttān, I. 108
 Madhurasuttān, II. 83
 Madhuro Avantiputto (rājā), II. 83
 Manosattā (devā), I. 376
 Mantānī, II. 102
 Mallikā (devī), II. 107
 Mahākaccānabhaddekaratta-suttān, III. 192
 Mahākaccāno, I. 110; II. 83; III. 78, 194, 223
 Mahākappino, III. 78
 Mahākassapo, I. 212; III. 78
 Mahākoṭṭhito, I. 292; III. 78
 Mahācattārīsakasuttān, III. 71
 Mahācundo, I. 40; III. 78, 263
 Mahānāmo (Sakko), I. 91, 354
 Mahānirayo, I. 337; III. 167, 183
 Mahāpajāpatī Gotamī, III. 253, 270.
 Mahāmogallāno, I. 25, 95, 212, 252, 332, 456, 472; III. 78, 248
 Mahāyamakavaggo, I. 205
 Mahā-Vacchagottasuttam, I. 489
 Mahāsaḷāyatanikasuttān, III. 287
 Māgadhako (gopālako), I. 225
 Māgandiyasuttān, I. 501
 Mātali (saṃgahako), II. 79
 Māratajjaniyasuttān, I. 332
 Māro, I. 71, 118, 155, 225, 320, 326, 332; II. 262; III. 77, 248.
 Mālunḱyasuttān (cūḷa°), I. 426; (mahā°), 432
 Mithilā, II. 74, 133, 140
 Mūlapaṇḍāsān, I. 1—338

- Mūlapariyāyavaggo, I. 1
 Mūlapariyāyasuttañi, I. 1
 Medaḷumpa (nigamo), II. 118
 Moliyaphagguno, I. 122

 Yamataggi (isi), II. 169, 200
 Yamo (rājā), III. 179
 Yasassi (paccekabuddho), III. 69
 Yāmā (devā), II. 194; III. 100

 Raṭṭhapālasuttañi, II. 54
 Rattapāṇi (rajakaputto), I. 385
 Rathavinītasuttañi, I. 145
 Rammako (brāhmaṇo), I. 160
 Rājavaggo, II. 44
 Rājagaha, I. 31, *passim*
 Rāmo, I. 165
 Rāhulovadasuttañi (Amba-
 laṭṭhikā°) I. 414 (cūḷa°),
 III. 277
 Revato, I. 212, 462; III. 79

 Laṭṭukikopamasuttañi, I. 447
 Licchāvī, I. 228; (Vesālikā),
 II. 101
 Lomasakaṅgiyabhaddekarat-
 tasuttañi, III. 199
 Lomahaṃsanapariyāyo, I. 83

 Vacchagotto (paribbājako), I.
 481, 483, 489
 Vajjino, I. 210, 225
 Vatthūpamasuttañi, I. 36
 Vanapatthasuttañi, I. 104
 Vammikasuttañi, I. 142
 Valāho (assarājā), III. 174
 Vassakāro (Magadhamahā-
 matto), III. 8

 Vāmako (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāmadevo (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vāsetṭhasuttañi, II. 196
 Vāsetṭho (isi), 169, 200
 Viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā
 (devā), III. 103
 Viḍḍabho (senāpati), II.
 110, 127
 Vitakkasanthānasuttañi, I.
 118
 Videhā, II. 79, 133
 Vidhuro, I. 333
 Vibhaṅgavaggo, III. 187
 Visākho (upāsako), I. 299
 Vimaṃsakasuttañi, I. 317
 Vekhanassasuttañi, II. 40
 Vedallasuttañi (cūḷa°), I. 299;
 (mahā°), 292
 Vedehikā (gahapatānī), I. 125
 Vebhaḷiṅga (gāmanigamo),
 II. 45
 Verañjakasuttañi, I. 290
 Vesālī, I. 68, 227, 237, 349,
 481; II. 252; III. 13
 Vessavaṇo, I. 253
 Vessāmitto (isi), II. 169, 200
 Vehapphalā (devā), I. 2, 329;
 III. 103

 Sakulā (bhaginī), II. 125
 Sakuludāyisuttañi (cūḷa°), II.
 29; (mahā°), 1
 Sakkā, I. 91, 108, 353, 457;
 II. 118, 214; III. 104, 109,
 253
 Sakkō (devo), I. 251, 338; II.
 79
 Saṅkiliṭṭhābhā (devā), III. 147
 Saṅkhāruppattisuttañi, III. 99

- Saṅgāravasuttāni, II. 209
 Saccakasuttāni (cūḷa°), I. 227 ;
 (mahā°), 237
 Saccavibhaṅgasuttāni, III.
 248
 Sañjāyo Ākāśagotto (brāh-
 maṇo), II. 127
 Sañjāyo Belaṭṭhaputto, I.
 198, 250 ; II. 2
 Sañjikāputto (māṇavo), II. 91
 Sañjīvo, I. 333
 Satipaṭṭhānasuttāni, I. 55
 Sanaṅkumāro, I. 358
 Sandakasuttāni, I. 513
 Sappurisasuttāni, III. 37
 Sabbāsavasuttāni, I. 6
 Samaṇamaṇḍikāsuttāni, II.
 22
 Samiddhi, III. 192, 207
 Sammādiṭṭhisuttāni, I. 46
 Sallekhasuttāni, I. 40
 Saḷāyatanavaggo, III. 258
 Saḷāyatanavibhaṅgasuttāni,
 III. 215
 Sāketa, I. 149
 Sāti (bhikkhu), I. 256
 Sāmagāmasuttāni, II. 243
 Sāriputto, I. 13, *passim*
 Sāropamasuttāni (cūḷa°), I.
 198 ; (mahā°), 192
 Sāleyyakasuttāni, I. 285
 Sāleyyakā (brāhmaṇagahapa-
 tikā), I. 285, 400
 Sāvātthi, III. 271
 Sirivaḍḍho (mahāmatto), II.
 112
 Sīhanādavaggo, I. 63
 Sīhanādasuttāni (cūḷa°), I. 63 ;
 (mahā°), 68
 Suññatavaggo, III. 104
 Suññatasuttāni (cūḷa°), III.
 104 ; (mahā°), 109
 Sutavā (paccekabuddho), III.
 69
 Sudassano (paccekabuddho),
 III. 69
 Sudassī (devā), III. 103
 Sudhammā (sabhā), II. 79
 Sunakkhattasuttāni, II. 252
 Sunakkhatto (Licchaviputto),
 I. 68 ; II. 252
 Sunāparanto (janapado), III.
 268
 Sundarikā, I. 39
 Sundarikabhāradvājo (brāh-
 maṇo), I. 39
 Subhakiṇṇā (devā), I. 2, 329,
 390 ; III. 102
 Subhasuttāni, II. 196
 Subhā (devā), III. 102
 Subho Todeyyaputto (mā-
 ṇavo), II. 196 ; III. 202
 Sumsumāragiri, I. 95 ; II. 91
 Suvidehā, I. 225
 Sekhasuttāni, I. 353
 Seniyo (kukkuravatiko), I.
 387
 Seniyo Bimbisāro (rājā), I.
 94 ; II. 101, 167
 Selasuttāni, II. 146
 Sevitabba-asevitabbasuttāni,
 III. 45
 Somā (bhagīni), II. 125
 Hatthipadopamasuttāni
 (cūḷa°), I. 175 ; (mahā°),
 184
 Himavā, III. 166, 177

III.

WORDS AND SUBJECTS.

- Akusalāni, I. 47, 225, 475, 489 ; (esilā), II. 25, 215
 Agāraṇi (ajjhāvasati), II. 55
 Acavanadhammo, I. 326
 Accayo, I. 438
 Acchariyo (abbhuto)dhammo, III. 118, 125
 Ajjhenani, II. 199
 Aññatitthiyapubbo, I. 494, 512
 Aññārādhanani, I. 479
 Aṭṭhaṅgasamañnāgato (āhāro, ghoso), II. 138
 Aṭṭhādasamanopavicāro (puriso), III. 239
 Atimāno, I. 363
 Atītani, III. 188, 190, 196
 Attakilamathānuyogo, III. 230
 Attantapo, I. 341, 411 ; II. 159
 Attaparitāpanānuyogo, I. 341, 411
 Attabyābādho, I. 369
 Attabhāvapaṭilābho, III. 46
 Attā, I. 138, 232 ; III. 265, 271, 278, 282
 Atthupaparikkhā, II. 175
 Adinnādānani, I. 361
 Adhammacariyā-visamacariyā, I. 285 ; II. 186
 Adhammacārī, II. 186
 Adhikaraṇāni (cattāri), II. 247
 Adhiccāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 443
 Adhidevā, II. 132
 Adhibrahmā, II. 132
 Anagāriyā, II. 55, 75
 Anaṅgano, I. 24
 Anaññani, I. 256
 Anabhisambuddho, I. 71, 92, 114, 163, 240
 Analani, I. 455
 Anavasesadohī, I. 220
 Anassāsikāni (brahmacariyāni), I. 514
 Anāgataṇi, III. 188, 190, 196
 Anāpāthagato, I. 174
 Anāvaṭṭī (kāmesu), I. 91
 Anuttariyo, I. 235
 Anupadadhammo, III. 25
 Anupādā (paritassanā), III. 227
 Anupubbasikkhā (dhamma-vinaye), III. 1
 Anubāndhitabbo (bhikkhunā), I. 106
 Anusayo (rāga°, &c.), III. 285
 Antarāyikā (dhammā), I. 130
 Antevāsūpaddavo, III. 116
 Apaṇṇako (dhammo), I. 401
 Aparantānudiṭṭhi, II. 228
 Appamādaphalaṇi, I. 477
 Appasaddakāmo, II. 2, 23, 30
 Appānako (jhāno), I. 243
 Appābādho, II. 125
 Appāhāratā, I. 245
 Appāhāro, II. 5
 Apphuto (pītisukhena), I. 276
 Abbūlhesiko, I. 139

- Abrahmacariyavāsā (cattāro), I. 514
 Abhijjhādomanassam, I. 340
 Abhiññāvosānapāramippatto, II. 11
 Abhiññāsacchikiriyā, III. 96
 Abhiñhāpattiko (bhikkhu), I. 442
 Abhidhammakathā, I. 214
 Abhidhammo, II. 239
 Abhibhāyatanāni (aṭṭha), II. 13
 Abhisambuddho, I. 6
 Amatadvāram, I. 353
 AmūlHAVINAYO, II. 248
 Araññam, I. 16
 Araññako (āraññako), I. 214, 469; III. 89
 Araññagato, I. 323
 Araññasaññā, III. 104
 Araṇo, III. 237
 Arahā, I. 4, 245, 280; III. 76
 Ariyacitto, III. 72
 Ariyadhammo, I. 1, 7, 135
 Ariyasaccāni (cattāri), I. 62, 184; III. 248
 Ariyasāvako, I. 8, 46, 91, 136, 181, 323, 354; II. 262; III. 134, 228, 272, 279
 Ariyasīlī, II. 167
 Ariyo, I. 17, 35, 40, 139, 280; III. 221, 301
 Alam (abhinivesāya), I. 251
 Avijjā, I. 54, 67, 144
 Aveccappasādo (dhamme), I. 47
 Asandiṭṭhiparāmāsī (bhikkhu), I. 98
 Asappuriso, III. 37
 Assāsapāssāso, I. 243
 Assutavā, I. 1, 8, 135
 Ahamkāramamañkāramānānusayo, III. 18, 32
 Ahorattānusikkhī (kusalesu dhammesu), I. 417
 Ākāsadhātu, I. 423
 Ākāsasamo, I. 424
 Ākāsānañcāyatanam, I. 40, 159; III. 27; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ākiñcaññāyatanam, I. 41, 165; III. 28; II. 254, 263; (°samāpatti), III. 44
 Ācariyūpaddavo, III. 115
 Āṇaṇjasappāyā (paṭipadā), II. 262
 Āṇaṇjādhimutto, II. 254
 Ājīvako, I. 483
 Ātappam, III. 210
 Ātāpi, I. 22, 56, 116, 207, 349; III. 89, 128, 156
 Ādibrahmacariyam, II. 211
 Ādibrahmacariyako (uddeso, vibhaṅgo), III. 192
 Ānāpānasati, I. 425; III. 82
 Āpo, I. 327
 Āpodhātu, I. 187, 422
 Āposamo, I. 423
 Āmisadāyādo, I. 12
 Āyatanakusalo, III. 63
 Āyatanāni (ajjhattikabāhirāni), I. 61; II. 233; III. 32, 216, 273, 280
 Āraññakattam, I. 214; III. 40
 Ārādhako, I. 491; II. 197
 Ārāghanam (puññassa), II. 199
 Āruppā, I. 410
 Ārogyam, I. 509

- Āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, I. 461
 Āsaṃ (karoti), III. 138
 Āsavatṭhāniyā (dhammā), I. 445
 Āsavā, I. 7, 23, 35, 55, 76, 219, 250, 279, 464; II. 22; III. 277
 Āhārā (cattāro), I. 261
 Icchāvacarā (pāpakā), I. 27
 Injītaṃ, I. 454
 Iddhi, II. 18
 Iddhipādo, I. 103; II. 11; III. 296
 Iddhiyo (catasso), III. 176
 Indriyaṃ, I. 9, 295; II. 11, 106; III. 296; (°bhāvanāṃ), III. 298; (°vemattatā), I. 437, 453; (°saṃvaro), I. 269, 346
 Ukkhittapaligho, I. 139
 Uccākulīnatā, III. 37
 Ujuvipaccanīkavādo, I. 402
 Uttarimanussadhammā, II. 200
 Uddeso, III. 223
 Upakkilesā (cittassa), I. 36
 Uparibhāvo, I. 45
 Upasānikamanāṃ, II. 176
 Upasāṃhitā (chanda°, &c.), I. 119
 Upasāmo (paramo ariyo), III. 246
 Upādānāni (cattāri), I. 66
 Upādānakkhandho, I. 61, 144, 185, 299; III. 15, 30, 114, 295
 Upāsako, I. 29, 467, 490
 Upāsikā, I. 29, 467, 491
 Upekhā, I. 364; III. 219
 Upekhāvihāro, I. 79
 Ubbillāṃ, III. 159
 Ubhatobhāgavimutto, I. 477
 Uḷārabhogatā, III. 38
 Ussādanā, III. 230,
 Ussāho, II. 174
 Ussolhipannarasaṅgasaman-
 nāgato, I. 103
 Ūmibhayaṃ, I. 460
 Ekadhammo, I. 349
 Ekantasukhapāṭisaṃvedī, I. 94
 Ekantasukho (loko), II. 36
 Ekāyano (maggo), I. 63
 Ekāsānikattāṃ, III. 42
 Obhāso, III. 157
 Opārambho, II. 113
 Orambhāgiyāni (pañca saṃ-
 yojanāni), I. 432
 Olinavuttiko, I. 200
 Kathā (abhisallekhikā), III. 113
 Kammanāṃ, I. 372, 415; II. 104, 191, 214; III. 180; (°sakā, &c.), III. 203; (sañcetanikāṃ), III. 207; (abhabbāṃ, &c.), III. 215; (°kāraṇā), III. 186
 Kammatṭhānāṃ, II. 197
 Kammāni (kaṇha° sukka°, &c.), I. 389, 401; (purāṇāni, navāni), II. 214
 Karaṇīyaṃ (uttarīṃ), I. 271; III. 134

- Kalyāṇaṇi (vaṭṭaṇi), II. 75 ;
 (°dhammā), I. 334
 Kaḷiṅgaro, I. 449
 Kasiṇāyatanāni (dasa), II. 14
 Kasī (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
 Kāmaguṇā (pañca), I. 85, 92,
 144, 155, 173, 454, 504 ; II.
 42 ; III. 114, 295
 Kāmatapaṇhā, I. 504
 Kāmapaṭṭisaṇḍhisukhī, III.
 230
 Kāmarāgo, I. 433
 Kāmaṇḍavakko, I. 114
 Kāmasaṇḍhā, II. 262
 Kāmahetu, I. 86, 92
 Kāmūpasanihitā, I. 504 ; III.
 267
 Kāmo, I. 84, 91, 130, 241, 305,
 463 ; III. 129
 Kāyakammaṇi, I. 415 ; III.
 206
 Kāyadukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Kāyabhāvaṇānuyogo, I. 237
 Kāyasakkhī, I. 478
 Kāyasamācāro, II. 113 ; III.
 45
 Kāyā (satta), I. 517
 Kāyānupassī, I. 56
 Kāyo, I. 37 ; (cātummahā-
 bhūṭiko), I. 144, 500 ; II. 17
 Kāraṇam (karoti), I. 444
 Kālakiriya (ekaputtakassa),
 II. 108
 Kiṇṅkusalaḡavesī, I. 163, 240
 Kiriya, I. 405
 Kumbhilaḡayaṇi, I. 460
 Kulaputto, I. 192, 210, 463
 Kulavaṇiso, II. 181
 Kusalaṇi, I. 47, 226, 489 ; II.
 25 ; (°pakkhā [vīsati]), III.
 77
 Kusalā (dhammā), I. 98
 Kevalaṇi, I. 326
 Kodhupāyāso, I. 363
 Khattiyo, II. 84, 149, 177 ;
 III. 60
 Khandhādhivacaṇaṇi, III. 16
 Khīṇāsavo (bhikkhu), I. 145 ;
 III. 30
 Gatiyo (pañca), I. 73
 Gandho, III. 55, 267
 Gaḡapati, I. 31, 359
 Gāmasaṇḍhā, III. 104
 Giddhiloḡho, I. 362
 Giḡi, III. 261 ; (°saṇḡyojanaṇi),
 I. 483
 Gocarakusalo, I. 220
 Cakkhuṇi (dibbaṇi), I. 213 ;
 (ariyaṇi), I. 510 ; (°sotaviṇ-
 ñeyyā [dhammā]), I. 318 ;
 III. 264
 Caturādhiṭṭhāno (puriso), III.
 239
 Cāgo, II. 199 ; III. 99
 Cittaṇi, I. 206, 214, 274,
 347 ; II. 19 ; III. 226 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 59 ; (°uppā-
 daṇi), I. 43, III. 45 ; (°bhā-
 vaṇi), I. 237, III. 149 ;
 (sakaṇi), III. 156
 Cetokhilā (pañca), I. 101
 Cetodukkhaṇi, III. 288
 Cetovimutti, I. 197, 205, 296 ;
 III. 110, 145
 Chadhāturo (puriso), III. 239

- Chāndo, II. 174 ; III. 294
 Chaphassāyatano (puriso),
 III. 239
 Jaṭaliko, I. 282
 Janapadanirutti, III. 230
 Jarāmaraññam, I. 49
 Jāti, I. 50, 167 ; II. 20
 Jegucchi, I. 77
 Jhānasamāpatti, III. 42
 Jhānasīlī, III. 13
 Ñāṇam, I. 323 ; (°dassanam),
 I. 195, 202 ; (°vādo), I. 164
 Ñātattam, III. 38
 Thānāṭṭhānakusalo, III. 64
 Takkaro, I. 68
 Taṇhā, I. 51, 122 ; (°kāyā),
 III. 280 ; (°saṅkhayavi-
 mutti), I. 256, 270
 Tathāgatabalāni (dasa), I. 69
 Tathāgato, I. 5, 67, 68, 85,
 111, 136, 140, 143, 144, 157,
 168, 171, 179, 181, 210, 221,
 231, 235, 249, 250, 267, 284,
 317, 331, 332, 344, 356, 370,
 392, 426, 464, 468, 480, 484,
 486, 503 ; II. 38, 45, 56,
 94, 116, 181, 207, 209, 227,
 229, 252, 260 ; III. 2, 6,
 29, 33, 65, 111, 118, 124,
 134, 186, 195, 209, 212, 221,
 224, 231, 236, 247, 249, 254
 Tapassī, I. 77
 Tapo, II. 155, 199
 Tassapāpiyyasikā, II. 249
 Tiṇavatthārako, II. 250
 Tittham (jānāti), I. 220
 Titthakarā, I. 198
 Tiracchānagato, III. 167
 Tuṇhībhave (ariyo), I. 161
 Tulanā, II. 174
 Tejo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
 Theravādo, I. 164
 Dakkhiṇā (cuddasa pāṭipug-
 galikā), III. 254 ; (°visud-
 dhiyo), III. 256
 Dakkhiṇeyyam, I. 236
 Daṇḍam (kāya°, vaci°, mano°),
 I. 372
 Damupasamo, III. 269
 Dametā, II. 102
 Dassanam, II. 46 ; (rūpānam),
 III. 157
 Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro,
 I. 23
 Diṭṭhi, I. 40, 65, 484, 497 ;
 (°ṭhānāni) I. 135 ; (°nis-
 sayo), I. 137 ; (°paṭilābho),
 III. 46 ; (°patto), I. 478 ;
 (°samppanno), I. 324
 Diṭṭhigatam, I. 130, 228, 256,
 326, 426, 485 ; II. 154
 Disā (aṭṭha), III. 222
 Dukkham, I. 93, 247 ; II. 10 ;
 (°khandho), I. 85, 92, 261,
 266, 512 ; (°dhammā), I.
 447 ; (°nidānam), II. 223 ;
 (°nirodho), III. 267
 Duggahitattam (dhammā-
 nam), I. 133
 Duppañño, I. 292
 Devadūtā, II. 75 ; III. 179
 Devamahattatā, III. 24

- Devā, I. 140, 327; III. 147
Devānubhāvo, III. 120
Domanassariṃ, I. 313; III. 218
Dovacassakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 95
Doso, I. 305
Dhainsī, I. 236
Dhanāni (cattāri), II. 180
Dhammakathikattariṃ, III. 40
Dhammacāri, I. 289; II. 188
Dhammacetiyaṇi, II. 124
Dhammadhāraṇaṃ, II. 175
Dhammanijjhānakhantī, II. 175
Dhammadāyādo, I. 12; III. 29
Dhammadhātu, I. 396
Dhammanavayo (Bhagavati), II. 120
Dhammamūlāni, I. 1
Dhammasamādānāni (cattāri), I. 305, 310
Dhammasavanariṃ, II. 175
Dhammā, I. 220, 228, 318, 322; (Bhagavati), II. 5; (puññassa ārādhanaṃ), II. 199
Dhammānupassī, I. 60
Dhammānusāri, I. 226, 479
Dhammikathā, I. 161
Dhammuddesā (cattāro), II. 68
Dhammo, I. 133, 235, 349
Dhātukusalo, III. 62
Dhātuyo(cha), III. 31, 62, 240
Dhuvariṃ, I. 326
Nandirāgo, I. 145
Nahātako, I. 280
Nānākaraṇariṃ, II. 128
Nāmarūpaṃ, I. 53
Nikāmalābhī, III. 110
Nitto (niccaṃ), I. 326; III. 271, 278
Niṭṭhā, I. 64, 176
Nidānariṃ, I. 261
Nindāroso, I. 362
Nibbānariṃ, I. 509; (ditṭhadhamma), II. 228
Nimittariṃ, I. 119, 296; (obhāsa, rūpa), III. 161
Niraggaḷo, I. 139
Nirayapālā, III. 179
Nirayo, I. 73, 285, 291, 308, 334; II. 86, 149, 186; III. 166, 203, 209
Nirodhadhammo, III. 280
Nirodho, I. 140, 263, 410
Nivāpabhojanariṃ, I. 156
Nissaraṇariṃ (uttariṃ), I. 326; III. 25
Nīvaraṇā (pañca), I. 60, 144, 276; III. 4, 295
Nekkhammariṃ, III. 129; (sukhariṃ), III. 110
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanariṃ, I. 41, 160; (adhimutto), II. 255, III. 28; (samāpatti), III. 44
Paṃsukūlikattariṃ, I. 214; III. 41
Pakkamitabbaṃ (bhikkhunā), I. 105
Paccayo, I. 259, 261
Paccuppanna (dukkhāriṃ), I.

- 307, 310; (oḍhammā), III. 188, 190, 196
 Paccekabuddhā, III. 68
 Pacchavekkhitabbāni, I. 415
 Pañcavaggiyā (bhikkhū), I. 170; II. 94
 Paññāvā, I. 292
 Paññā (ariyā), I. 144; III. 99; (paramā), III. 245; (samma°), 272; (oḍvutto), I. 477
 Paṭṭicasamuppādanī, I. 190, 257
 Paṭṭicasamuppādakusalo, III. 63
 Paṭipadā (sāvakānaṇi), II. 11; (dukkhanirodhagāminī), III. 251; (sakkāyasamudayagāminī), III. 284
 Paṭibhāgo, I. 304
 Paṭisaraṇaṇi, III. 9
 Paṭhavī, I. 327; (oḍhātu), I. 185, 421; (oḍsaññā), III. 105; (oḍsamo), I. 423
 Paṇḍitabhūmi, III. 178
 Paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni, III. 170
 Paṇḍito, III. 61
 Patinñātakaraṇaṇi, II. 248
 Padāni (cattāri), I. 176
 Padhānaṇi, II. 174, 218
 Padhāniyaṅgāni (pañca), II. 95, 128
 Papañcasaññāsāṅkhā, I. 109
 Pabbajjā, II. 56; III. 33
 Pabbajito, I. 200, 267, 345, 459; II. 66, 181; III. 261
 Pamādo, I. 151
 Payirūpāsana, II. 176
 Parantapo, I. 341, 411; II. 159
 Parabyābādho, I. 369
 Paramanipaccākāro (Bhagavati), II. 120
 Parikkamaṇaṇi, I. 44
 Pariggaho, I. 137
 Pariññā, I. 66
 Paritassanā, I. 136
 Parinibbānaṇi, I. 45, 148; III. 127
 Parinibbāpetā, II. 102
 Parinibbāyī, II. 52 (tattha°), II. 146
 Paripunṇasaṅkappo, III. 276
 Pariyesanā (dve), I. 161
 Parisā (atṭha), I. 72; (dve), II. 160
 Parisuddhattā, I. 36
 Pavivitto, I. 14, 77; II. 6
 Pavivekaṇi, I. 16
 Pasādaniyā (dhammā), III. 11
 Pahātabbā (atṭha dhammā), I. 360
 Pāṇātipāto, I. 361
 Pāricariyā (catasso), II. 177
 Pārijunnāni (cattāri), II. 66
 Pāsamsatṭhānā (dasa), II. 227.
 Piṇḍapātikattaṇi, III. 41
 Piṇḍapāto, III. 297
 Piṇḍo, III. 157
 Pisunā (vācā), I. 362
 Puññaṇi, I. 404; II. 191, 199
 Puññakkhettaṇi (anuttaraṇi), I. 446; III. 80
 Puthujjano, I. 1, 7, 135, 239, 323; III. 227; (oḍsukhaṇi), I. 454
 Punabbhavābhiniḍḍatti, I. 294
 Pubbaṅgānudiṭṭhi, II. 233

- Pubbekatani, II. 215
 Pubbenivāsani, I. 278; II. 21
 Phalaṇi, III. 138
 Phasso, I. 52; III. 242 (°āyatanāni), II. 261; (°kāyā), III. 280
 Phāsuvihāro, I. 209, 466; II. 125, 141

 Bandhanani, I. 449
 Balāni, II. 12, III. 296
 Bālo, III. 163
 Bāhusaccani, III. 39
 Buddhasāsanaṇi, II. 104
 Buddhā (atītā), III. 118
 Bojjhaṅgā (satta), I. 61; II. 12; III. 85, 275, 296
 Bodhisatto, III. 119
 Byāpādo, I. 434
 Brahmacariyani (caturaṅgasamannāgataṇi), I. 77, 147, 193, 197, 205, 426, 463, 492; II. 38; III. 37; (°uppadavo), III. 116
 Brahmacariyaṇi (cattāri), I. 519
 Brahmaḍāyādo, II. 148
 Brahmabhūto, I. 341
 Brahmavaccasī, II. 167
 Brahmavihārā (cattāro), II. 76
 Brāhmaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I. 271
 Brāhmaṇo, I. 280; II. 84, 148, 177; III. 60
 Bhaddekaratto, III. 187, 192
 Bhayabheravaṇi, I. 17, 33
 Bhayāni (cattāri), I. 459
 Bhavaditṭhi, I. 65
 Bhavūppattiyo (catasso), III. 147
 Bhāvitakāyo, I. 239
 Bhāvitindriyo, III. 301
 Bhikkhunī, I. 122, 466, 490
 Bhikkhusaṅgho, I. 438, 457
 Bhūtā, I. 327

 Maṇsaṇi, I. 368
 Maggakkhāyī, III. 6
 Maggaṅgā, III. 72
 Maggānugo, III. 8
 Maggo (ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko), I. 15, 48, 118, 299, 300; II. 12; III. 8, 289, 296; (nibbānagāmi°), III. 4
 Majjhimā (paṭipadā), I. 15; III. 230
 Manasikaraṇīyā (dhammā), I. 7
 Manussasaṇṇā, III. 104
 Manopavicārā (aṭṭhādasā), III. 216
 Manoviññeyyo (dhammo), III. 55
 Manosamācāro, II. 114; III. 45
 Mahākammavibhaṅgo, III. 212
 Mahāpurisalakkhaṇāni, II. 134, 143, 165
 Mahāvikaṭabhojanaṇi, I. 79
 Mahābhūtāni (cattāri), I. 185
 Māraccakkhurī, I. 159, 174
 Micchā, III. 210 (°ditṭhi), I. 388, 402; III. 71; (°maggo, °vācā, °saṅkappo), I. 118, 402
 Musāvādo, I. 361, 414

- Mettāni (kammaṇi), I. 321 ;
 (°citto), I. 18, 123
- Yathākammūpago, I. 482 ; II.
 21 ; III. 178
- Yebhuyyasikā, II. 247
- Yogakkhemo (anuttaro), I.
 349, 357
- Yoggācariyā, III. 222
- Yoniyo (catasso), I. 73
- Rattibhojanaṇi, I. 473
- Raso, III. 55, 267
- Rahovādo, III. 230
- Rukkhamūlikattaṇi, III. 41
- Rūpaṇi, I. 84, 228, 266 ; III.
 18, 55
- Rūpaññū, I. 220
- Rūpāni (cakkhuvīññeyyāni),
 III. 291
- Rūpī, II. 229
- Lakkhaṇakusalo, I. 220
- Lajjā, I. 414
- Lābhasakkārasiloko, I. 192
- Lābhī, III. 39
- Lūkho, I. 77
- Lokāmisāṇi, I. 156 (°ādhi-
 mutto), II. 253
- Loko, I. 225, 426, 484 ; II.
 68, 233
- Vacanapathā (pañca), I. 126
- Vacīkammaṇi, I. 372, 417 ;
 III. 207
- Vacīsamācāro, II. 114 ; III. 45
- Vaṇṇā (cāttāro), II. 128
- Vaṇṇo (paramo), II. 32, 40 ;
 (setṭho), 84, 148
- Vanijjā (kammaṭṭhānaṇi), II.
 198
- Vāyo, I. 327 ; (°dhātu), I. 188,
 422 ; (°samo), I. 424
- Vicikicchā, I. 144, 433 ; III.
 158
- Vijjā, I. 22, 67, 117 ; (°vimutti),
 III. 88, 297
- Viññāṇaṇi, I. 53, 228, 256,
 292 ; III. 18, 225
- Viññāṇakāyā (cha), III. 280
- Viññāṇañcāyatanāṇi, I. 41,
 159 ; III. 28, 44
- Viññū (puriso), I. 515 ; II. 44,
 113
- Vitakkapariyāpathā, I. 122
- Vitakkasaṅkhārasanthānaṇi,
 I. 120
- Vitakkā (dvidhā), I. 114 ;
 (pāpakā), I. 119
- Viddasu, I. 310
- Vinibandhā (cetaso), I. 101
- Vinayadharattaṇi, III. 39
- Vinayo (ariyassa), I. 360 ; III.
 299 ; (rāga°, dosa°, moha°)
 III. 293
- Vipāko (dukkha° sukha°), I.
 305, 310 ; III. 180
- Vibhavadiṭṭhi, I. 65
- Vimuttacitto, I. 235, 486
- Vimuttisampanho, I. 214
- Vimokhā (aṭṭha), II. 12
- Viriyaṇi, I. 242
- Viriyārambho, I. 144
- Vivādamulāni (cha), II. 245
- Vivekaṇi, I. 14
- Visāṇiyutto, I. 139
- Visuddhi, I. 148
- Vihārasamāpatti, I. 210, 214

- Vimāṇisako, I. 317
 Vedagū, I. 280
 Vedanā, I. 84, 228, 240 ;
 (sukhā), 247, 293, 302, 396,
 475, 500 ; (dukkhā), II. 192,
 214 ; III. 18, 259, 264, 285 ;
 (°ānupassī), I. 56 ; [°kāyā
 (cha)], III. 280
 Vedāniyaṃ (kammaṃ), II. 220
 Venayiko, I. 140
 Veyyakaraṇaṃ (catuppadāṃ),
 I. 480
 Vesārajāni (cattāri), I. 71
 Vesso, II. 84, 177 ; III. 60
 Vohārasamucchedo, I. 360
 Vohārā (cattāro), III. 29
- Sa-upavajjo, III. 266
 Sa-upādāho, II. 265
 Sakkāyaditṭhi, I. 9, 300, 433 ;
 III. 17
 Sakkāyo, I. 299
 Sakkhibhabbatā, I. 494
 Saggaparāyano, I. 142
 Saggo (loko), I. 73, 285, 291,
 308, 336 ; II. 87 ; III. 209
 Saṅkiṇṇaparikho, I. 139
 Saṅkhārā, I. 54, 228, 301 ;
 II. 230 ; (°uppatti), III. 99
 Saṅgaṇikārāmo (bhikkhu),
 III. 110
 Saṅghāṭiko, I. 281
 Saccāni, II. 169, 199 ; III.
 207, 210
 Saññā, I. 108, 228 ; III. 104 ;
 (°paṭilābho), III. 46 ; (°veda-
 yitanirodho), I. 160, 301 ;
 III. 45
 Saññi, II. 228
- Sati (kāyagatā), III. 89
 Satipaṭṭhānā (cattāro), I. 56,
 339 ; II. 11 ; III. 85,
 296 ; (tayo), III. 221
 Sativinayo, II. 247
 Satuppādakaraṇiyaṃ, I. 124
 Sattapadā (chattinisa), III.
 217
 Saddo, III. 55, 267
 Saddhammo, I. 46
 Saddhā, II. 176, III. 99 ;
 (°anusārī), I. 479 ; (°vi-
 mutto), I. 478
 Santivarapadaṃ, I. 163, 240 ;
 II. 237
 Santuṭṭho, II. 6
 Sappuriso, III. 21, 37
 Sabbaññū, II. 126
 Sabbasaṅgātigato, III. 71
 Sabbāsavasainivaro, I. 6
 Sabrahmacārī, I. 96, 101, 145,
 206
 Samaggo, II. 239
 Samacārī, I. 289
 Samaṇakaraṇā (dhammā), I.
 271
 Samaṇasāmīcipaṭipado, I. 281
 Samaṇo, I. 63, 108, 280, 284 ;
 II. 89
 Samādhi, I. 301, III. 158 ;
 (°sampadā), I. 194
 Sampannasīlo, I. 33
 Sammappadhāno, II. 11 ; III.
 296
 Sammāditṭhi, I. 46, 294, 404 ;
 III. 71
 Sammānibbānādhimutto, II.
 255
 Sarīraṇi, I. 157, 426, 484

- Saḷāyatanāni, I. 52
 Sassatāni, I. 326, 426
 Sahavyatā (Brahmānaṃ, &c.),
 II. 195; III. 99
 Sāṅgano, I. 24
 Sāthaliko, I. 200
 Sāmaññaṃ, I. 281, 414
 Sāmaññattho, I. 271
 Sārakaraṇīyam, I. 192, 198
 Sārattaratto, II. 160
 Sārāṇīyā (cha dhammā), I.
 322; II. 250
 Sāvakaśāṅgho, II. 120
 Sāvako, I. 234, 330; II. 3, 11;
 III. 115
 Sāsanakaro, I. 234
 Sikkhitabbāni (bhikkūnaṃ),
 I. 123, 271; II. 239;
 (gahapatissa), III. 259
 Sikkhāpadā, I. 33, 438; III. 2
 Sinānaṃ (antaraṃ), I. 39
 Silabbataparāmaso, I. 433
 Silavā, I. 334
 Silasampadā, I. 194, 201
 Silasampanno, I. 354
 Silaṃ, III. 99
 Sukhaṃ, I. 37, 93, 141, 247,
 398; (ekāmo), I. 341; (oḍuk-
 khī), II. 36; (oḍhammā), I.
 447; (oḍvinicchayo), III. 230
 Suññatā, III. 104, 111,
 (oḍvihāro), 294
 Suññāgāraṃ, I. 33, 118, 213;
 III. 302
 Sutaṃ, III. 99
 Suddo, I. 384; II. 84, 177;
 III. 60
 Suddhi, I. 80; (cātuvaṇṇi), II.
 132, 147
 Susukābhayaṃ, I. 461
 Sekho, I. 4, 144, 354; III. 76,
 300
 Sevitabbāsevitabbāni, III. 45
 Sotāpattiphalasamannāgato,
 I. 325
 Sotāvadhānaṃ, II. 175
 Sottiyo, I. 280
 Somanassaṃ, I. 313; III. 26,
 36, 217
 Sovacassakaraṇā (dhammā),
 I. 96
 Hirottappaṃ, I. 271
 Hīnappaṇītata (manussabhū-
 tānaṃ), III. 202
 Hetu, I. 407; II. 187

IV.

SIMILES OCCURRING IN THE TEXT.

- Akkhadhutto, III. 170, 178
 Agāraṃ (ekādasadvāraṃ), I.
 353
 Agārā (dve sadvārā), I. 279;
 II. 21; III. 178
 Aggi (jalati), I. 259; II. 181,
 204
 Aggigavesī (puriso), III.
 121
 Aggimukko, III. 61

- Aṅgārakāsu (sādhikaporisā), Uppalāni, &c., I. 277; II. 16; III. 93
 I. 74, 365
 Aṅṅhikaṅkalanī, I. 364
 Aṅṅahāarako (puriso), I. 383
 Aṅṅāni (kukkuṭiyā), I. 104, 357
 Atimuttakamālā (itthi . . . labhitvā), I. 32
 Adassanakāmo (rūpānani), I. 120
 Addhānamaggo, III. 158
 Andhaveṇi, II. 170
 Ayosiṅghātakaṅi (kaṅṅthe vi-laggaṅi), I. 394
 Araṅṅako migo, I. 79
 Alagadatthiko (puriso), I. 133
 Assadamako, I. 446; III. 2
 Assadammasārathi, I. 124
 Ahi, II. 18
 Ahikuṅapena (. . . itthi atṅṅiyeyya), I. 119
 Ākāso, I. 190, 424
 Āpāniyakāṅiso, I. 316
 Āpo, I. 423
 Ābādhiko (puriso), I. 275
 Āraṅṅako mago (baddho), I. 173; (caramāno), 174
 Āsītikapabbāni, I. 80, 245
 Āsīviso, II. 261
 Āhutigandho, III. 167
 Inani (puriso ādāya), I. 275
 Udakatāarakā, I. 80, 245
 Udakamaṅiko, III. 95
 Udakarahado, I. 276, 279; II. 15, 22; III. 93
 Uparipabbate (puriso ṅhito), III. 130
 Ummāpupphaṅi, II. 13
 Ulūko, I. 334
 Usabhacammaṅi, III. 105
 Usabhā (gopitaro), I. 226
 Usmā, III. 242
 Oṅṅhapadaṅi, I. 80, 245
 Odātaṅi vatthaṅi, I. 277; II. 16; III. 94
 Oluggaviluggaṅi (agāraṅi), I. 450
 Osadhitāarakā, II. 14
 Kamsapātī, I. 25
 Kaṅṅā (khattiya°, &c.), I. 88
 Kaṅṅhaṅi (sasnehaṅi), I. 240, III. 95; (sukkaṅi), I. 242
 Kaṅṅikārapupphaṅi, II. 14
 Kantāradhānamaggo, I. 276
 Kammāragaggariyā dhama-mānāya (saddo), I. 243
 Kuṅṅṅhī (puriso), I. 506
 Kuddālapitakaṅi (puriso . . . ādāya), I. 127
 Kunnadiyo (samuddaṅgamā), III. 94
 Kumbhakāro, II. 18
 Kullo (puriso . . . bandhitvā), I. 135
 Kūṅṅāgaraṅi, I. 322
 Kotthu (naditīre), I. 334
 Kosi, II. 17
 Khīragavesī (puriso), III. 141
 Khuddaṅi madhuṅi anelakaṅi . . . (puriso piṅeyya), II. 5
 Gaṅgā, I. 435, 493

- Gadrabho, I. 334
 Gandhā (mūla°, sāra°, pup-
 pha°), III. 6
 Gahapati (Nandane vane), I.
 505
 Gāmo (sako, añño), I. 278 ;
 II. 20, 253
 Gāvī (taruṇavacchā), I. 324
 Gūthakūpo (sādhikaporiso),
 I. 74
 Goghātako, I. 244 ; II. 193 ;
 III. 91, 274
 Gopānasiyo, I. 80, 245
 Gopālako (gāvo rakkheyya),
 I. 115 ; (ekādasahi aṅgehi
 samannāgato), 220

 Cando, III. 276
 Chāyā, II. 235 ; III. 164, 171

 Jaccandho (puriso), I. 509 ;
 II. 201
 Jambonadaṃ (paṇḍukam-
 bale), III. 102
 Jigucchādubbalyapareto (pu-
 riso), I. 114

 Tālo (matthakācchinno), I.
 250, 331, 464 ; II. 256
 Tiṇukkam (puriso . . . ādā-
 ya), I. 128, 365
 Tittakālābu, I. 80, 245, 315
 Tindukākhāṇu, I. 78
 Tejo, I. 424
 Telagavesī (puriso), III. 140
 Telappadīpaṃ (°padīpo), III.
 147, 151, 245

 Dadhi, I. 316
 Dantabhūmi, III. 130

 Dammasārathi, III. 97
 Daharo (kumāro), I. 324 ;
 (bandhanehi baddho), II.
 44
 Dāso, I. 275
 Dussayugaṃ, I. 215

 Nahāpako, I. 276 ; II. 15 ;
 III. 92
 Nāgavanaṃ, I. 178
 Nāgo (rañño), I. 414, 450 ;
 (ārañṇako) III. 132 ; (ma-
 hallako), III. 137
 Nidhimukhāṃ, III. 159
 Nonītagavesī (puriso), III.
 141

 Pakkhi, I. 268 ; III. 34
 Paṭhavi, I. 423
 Paṇḍupalāso, II. 254
 Palagaṇḍo, I. 119
 Pāsādo, I. 76 ; (suñño) III.
 104
 Pitā (piyo), III. 176
 Puthusilā (bhinnā), II. 255
 Pūtimuttaṃ, I. 316
 Pokkharāṇī, I. 76, 283 ; III.
 96

 Baddho (puriso), I. 275
 Bandhujīvakaupphaṃ, II.
 14
 Balavagavā, I. 226
 Balavanto (dve purisā), I.
 244 ; II. 193
 Balavā (puriso), I, 121, 242,
 243
 Bāhaṃ sammīñjitaṃ (pasā-
 reyya), II. 79

- Biḷārabhastā, I. 128
 Biḷāro, I. 334
 Bijagāmbhūtagānā, I. 230
 Bijāni, I. 457
 Bhamakāro, I. 56

 Maṇṣapesī, I. 364
 Makkhikā, III. 148
 Maggo (khemo), I. 117
 Maṭajani, I. 281
 Maṇi (veḷuriyo), II. 17, 33,
 41; III. 121; (cratanani),
 III. 123
 Manuññabhojanani (puriso
 . . . chaḍḍeyya), II. 255
 Migasaṅgho, I. 117
 Mukhanimittani . . . (puriso
 . . . paccavekkhamāno),
 I. 100; II. 19
 Muñjo, II. 17
 Muddhānani (puriso . . .
 abhimattheyya), II. 193

 Yācitakani (bhogani), I. 365
 Yugani (ekacchiggaṇani), III.
 169

 Rājagahagānimaggo, III. 5
 Rukkaphalani, I. 366
 Rukkho (visame, same bhū-
 mibhāge), I. 75; (mahā),
 III. 274

 Laṭukikā (baddhā), I. 449
 Lākhā (puriso . . . ādāya),
 I. 127

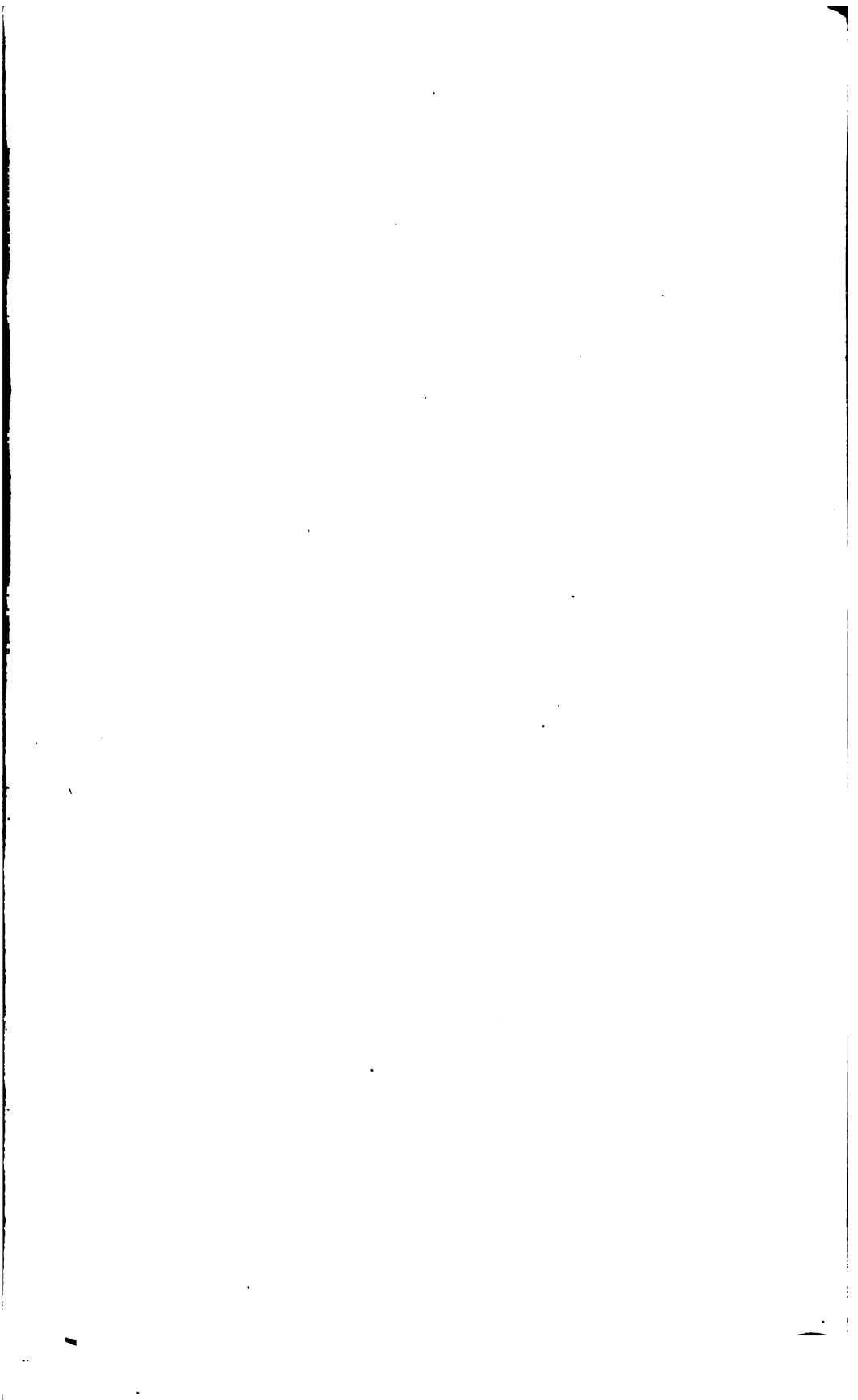
 Vacchakā (kisabalakā), I.
 226

 Vacchako (taruṇako), I. 226,
 458
 Vacchatarā (vacchatariyo),
 I. 226
 Vaṭṭakā (gālhā), III. 159;
 (sithilā), 160
 Vaṭṭanāvaḷi, I. 80
 Vatthani, I. 36; II. 145
 Vāṇijjo, II. 232
 Vāyo, I. 424
 Visamo maggo, I. 43

 Saṅkhadhamo, II. 19, 207
 Sarīrani (sivathikāyani chaḍ-
 ditani), III. 91
 Sallani, II. 216, 256
 Sāracchedo (rukkhassa), I.
 434
 Sāratto (puriso), II. 223
 Sāratthiko (puriso), I. 111,
 192, 198, 233; III. 194,
 224
 Sālarukkho (gāmassa avi-
 dūre), I. 488
 Sālavani, I. 124
 Sālī, &c., I. 57; III. 90
 Silāguḷo (puriso pakkhipeyya),
 III. 94
 Siḅhani (gaccheyya), I. 120
 Sīsaveṭhanani, II. 193
 Supisā, I. 186
 Suttaguḷo (puriso pakkhi-
 peyya), III. 95
 Supinani, I. 365
 Suvanṇakāro, II. 18; III. 243

 Hatthapādā (chinnā), I. 523
 Hatthidamako, III. 132, 136
 Hatthipadani, I. 184

The Grosvenor Press
TUNWICK BROTHERS,
WOKING AND LONDON.



FOURTEEN DAY USE
RETURN TO DESK FROM WHICH BORROWED

This book is due on the last date stamped below, or
on the date to which renewed.

Renewed books are subject to immediate recall.

MAR 15 1956 LW

Cal. State
Fullerton

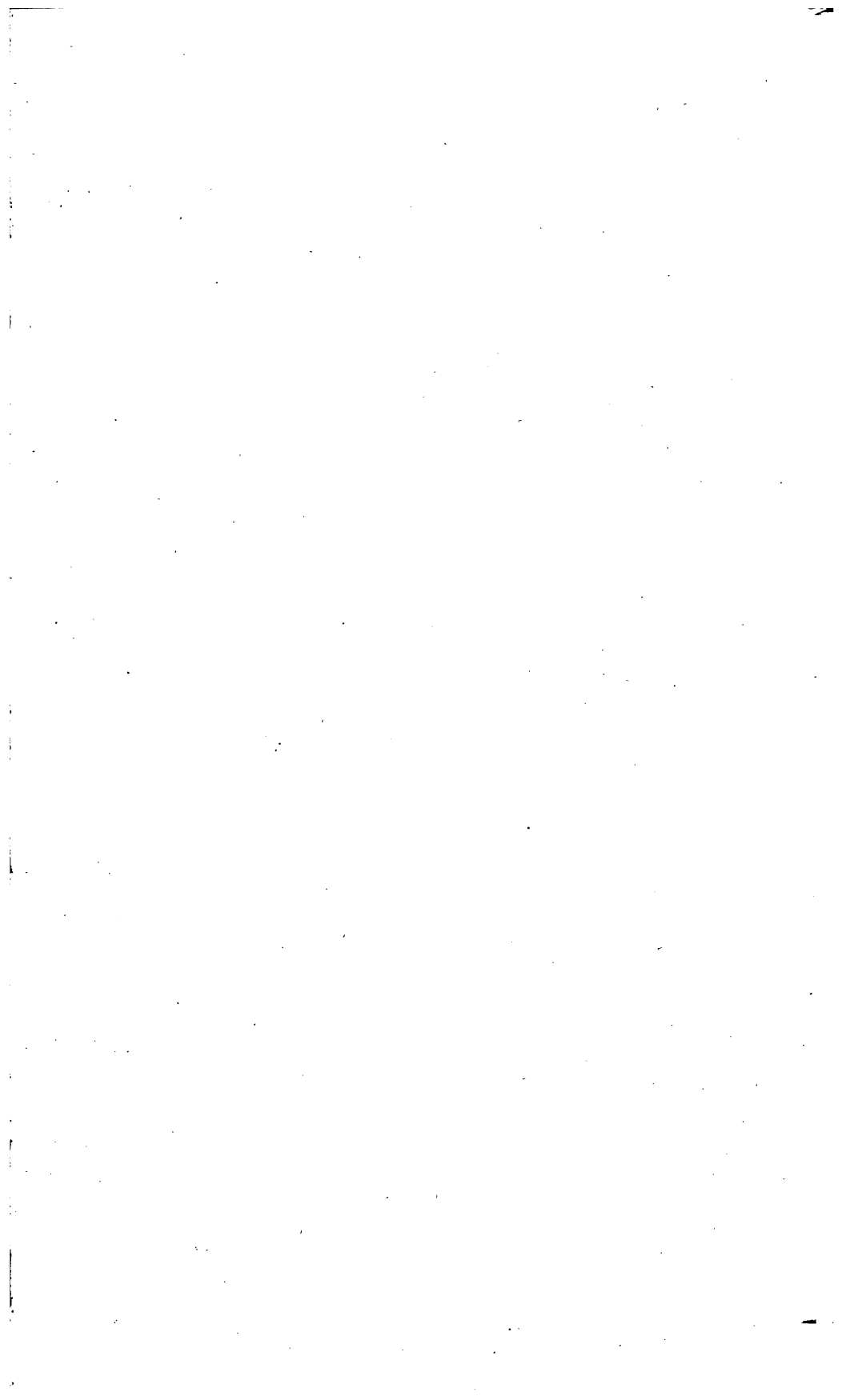
INTER-LIBRARY
LOAN

MAR 6 1972

MAY 3 1972 11

REC'D LD APR 19 1972 -9 AM 8

OCT 3 - 1975 4 6



PALI TEXT SOCIETY,

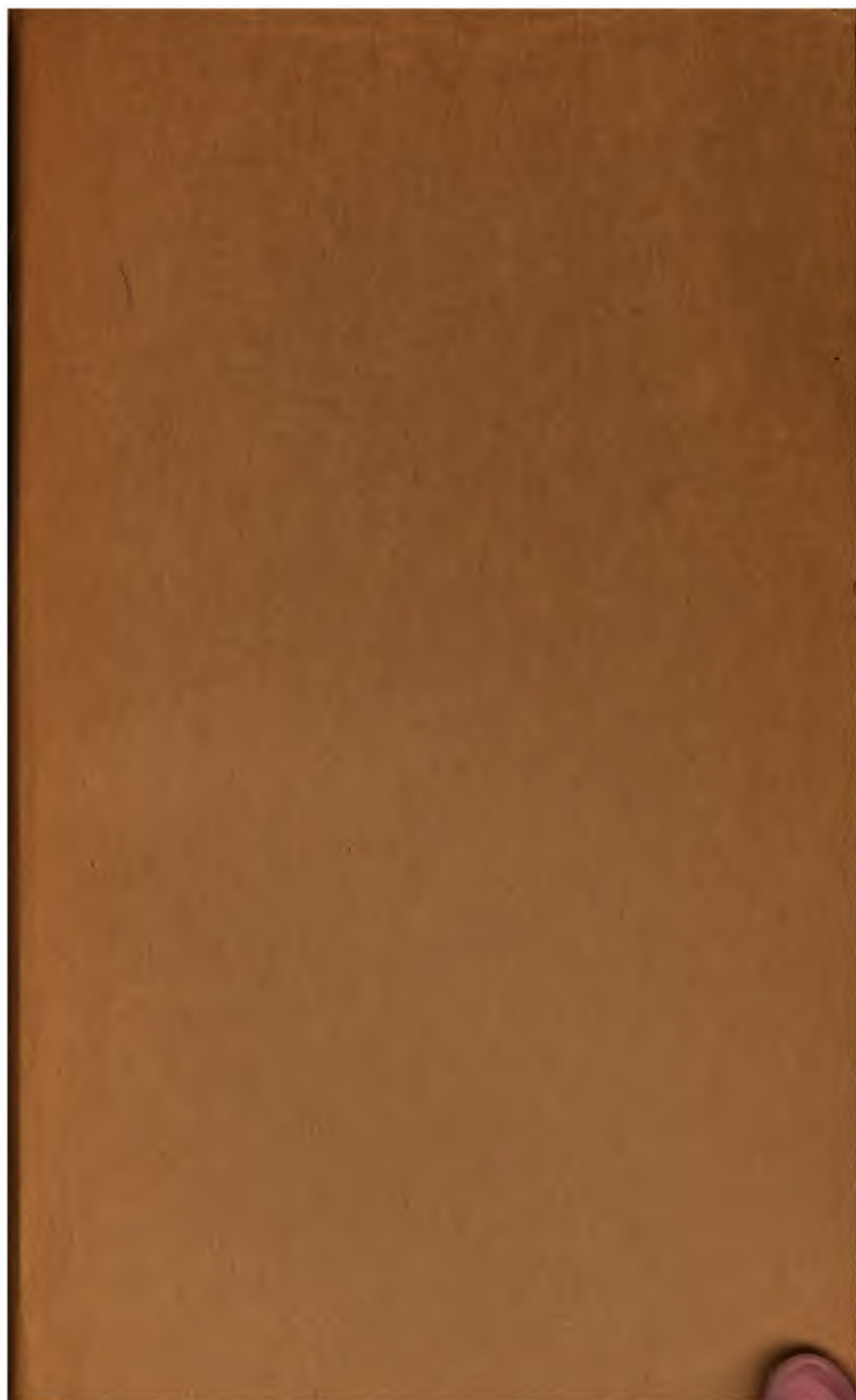
22, ALBEMARLE STREET,

LONDON, W.

NOTICE.

Back numbers of the Journal can be supplied to Subscribers to the Society.

Other issues for former years can be supplied to Subscribers at the rate of one guinea a year, except for the years 1882, 1883, and 1885, which are now two guineas each.



**HOME USE
CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT
MAIN LIBRARY**

This book is due on the last date stamped below.
1-month loans may be renewed by calling 642-3405.
6-month loans may be recharged by bringing books
to Circulation Desk.
Renewals and recharges may be made 4 days prior
to due date.

**ALL BOOKS ARE SUBJECT TO RECALL 7 DAYS
AFTER DATE CHECKED OUT.**

REC. CIRC. JUL 3 1978

**INTER-LIBRARY
LOAN**

MAR 23 1978

AUG 19 1991

JUL 03 1994

APR 18 2003

LD21—A—40m—12,'74
(S2700L)

**General Library
University of California
Berkeley**

U.C. BERKELEY LIBRARIES



C005256953

